



H A N N A H
L O G A N ' S
C O U R T S H I P

A Companion Volume

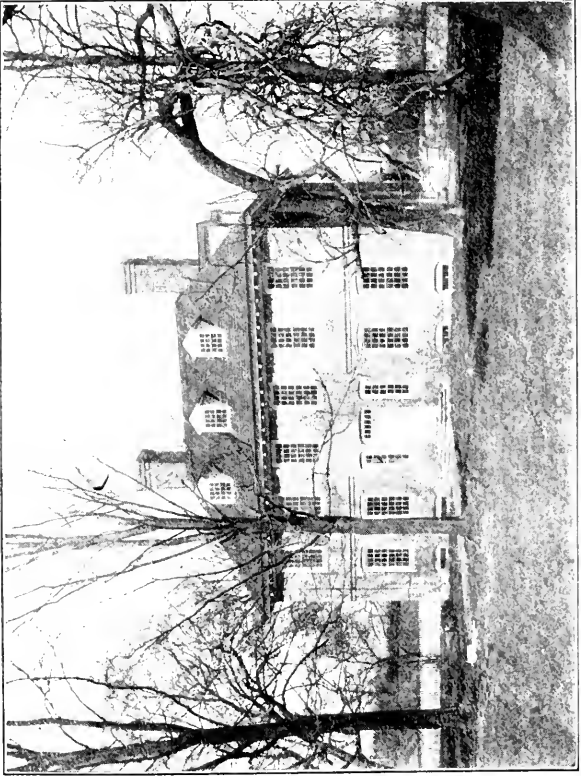
SALLY WISTER'S JOURNAL

Being a Quaker Maiden's Account of Her Experiences with Officers of the Continental Army, 1777-1778. Illustrated with Portraits, Facsimiles and Photographs. Edited by ALBRET COOK MYERS, 12mo, 224 pages, deckle-edge paper, cloth, \$2.00; three-quarters levant, \$1.00.

A STRICTLY historical document, yet also a romance of unequalled charm. "Has in many respects the attractions of a work of fiction. . . . It is one of those books that one needs to read in order to get rid of the unreality that is apt to hang about the pages of history," says the *Baltimore Sun*. "A most delicious piece of literature," says the *Inquirer* (Phila.)

"Much of it reads like chapters of the late Revolutionary romances, except that these pages are more vivid and the scenes more natural."—*Amer. Historical Review*.

"Sally Wister is one of those charming maidens whose memory has been preserved by a fortunate accident. We profess ourselves her devoted servants."—*Athenæum* (London).



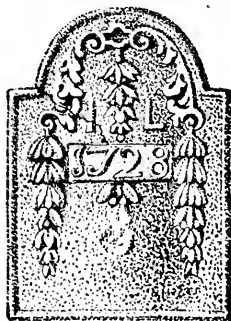
Stenton

HANNAH LOGAN'S COURTSHIP

A True Narrative

THE WOOING OF THE DAUGHTER OF JAMES LOGAN,
COLONIAL GOVERNOR OF PENNSYLVANIA, AND
DIVERS OTHER MATTERS, AS RELATED IN THE
DIARY OF HER LOVER, THE HONORABLE JOHN
SMITH, ASSEMBLYMAN OF PENNSYLVANIA AND
KING'S COUNCILLOR OF NEW JERSEY, 1736-1752

EDITED BY
ALBERT COOK MYERS



With Portraits, Manuscripts, Relics and Views

FERRIS & LEACH · PUBLISHERS
Nos. 29-31 NORTH SEVENTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA

LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
JAN 3 1904
DEC 19 1904
104223

COPYRIGHT, 1904, BY FERRIS & LEACH.





INTRODUCTION

ON the warm afternoon of June 1, 1744, a courtly company of Virginia gentlemen in cocked hats and gold lace rode out the Old York Road from Philadelphia toward Germantown. They were the Indian Commissioners and suite, but lately arrived in the city en route to make a treaty with the Iroquois at Lancaster. The party had dined sumptuously at the Three Tuns Tavern in Water Street with the Secretary of the Province, Mr. Richard Peters, and "after a few Glasses of Good Maderia" were now on their way to pay their respects to the venerable statesman and scholar, James Logan, at his beautiful country seat of Stenton.

"We got to Mr. Logan's a few minutes after 3," writes¹ William Black, the merry young Secretary of the Commission, "and found him hid in the Bushes, "an Expression the Indians used" two years previously when they found that "their Good Friend James

¹ Journal of William Black, Penna. Magazine, I., 406 ff. Cf. Witham Marshe's Journal, Mass. Hist. Coll., VII.

6 Courtship of [Intro-

“Logan . . . was so much Oppress’d with sickness as to be obliged to live a Life Retir’d from Public affairs.” “He had been a very great Benefactor to the Indians,” Black continues, “and Conducted several Treaties with them, and they having always found him true to them, had an Extraordinary Regard for him : The Commissioners had some Conversation with him about the Indians, and told him his Advice would be of the last Consequence to them in Conducting the Treaty; he Appear’d [however] somewhat Reserv’d and Spoke very little :

“At last the Tea Table was Set, and one of his Daughters [Hannah] presented herself in Order to fill out the Fashionable Warm Water: I was really very much Surprized,” writes the impressionable young Virginian, “at the Appearance of so Charming a Woman, in a place where the seeming moroseness and Goutified Father’s Appearance Promised no such Beauty, tho’ it must be allow’d the Man seem’d to have some Remains of a handsome enough Person, and a Complementation beyond his years, for he was turned off 70 :

“But to return to the Lady, I declare I burnt my Lips more than once, being quite thoughtless of the warmth of my Tea, entirely lost in Contemplating her Beauties. She was tall, and Slender, but Exactly well Shap’d, her Features Perfect, and Complementation tho’ a little the whitest, yet her Countenance had something in it extremely Sweet.

went to Mr. Rogers a few minutes after 3 and paid him out
the Quaker an expression that he had read when treating with
his Province at Philadelphia in 1742, saying "they
were sorry to find their Good Friend James Logan had in the
"Quaker," meaning, it gave them concern their Friend was so
much oppos'd with suchness as to be oblig'd to leave his Retirement
from Publick Affairs: he had been a very great Benefactor to the
Indians, and conducted several Treaties with them, and they
having always found him true to them, had an extraordinary
Regard for him: The Commissioners had some Conversation with
him about the Indians, and told him, his advice would be of the
last Consequence to them in conducting the Treaty, he appear'd
somewhat reserved and spoke very little: At last the Treaty
was set, and one of his Daughters, presented herself in order to
fill out the fashionable Warm Water; I was really very much
surpriz'd at the appearance of so charming a Woman, in a
place where the summing moroseness, and Sanctified Fathers
Appearance, Promis'd no such Beauty, tho' it must be allow'd
the Man seem'd to have some Remains of a handsome enough
Person, and a Complexion beyond his years, for he was turn'd
off 70: But to return to this Lady, I declare I burnt my
Lips more than once, being quite thoughtless of this narrow
scope of my Tea, entirely left in Contemplating her Beauties

She was tall, and slender, but Casually well shap'd, her Features
Perfect, and Complexion tho' a little the whiter, yet her Countenance
had something more Extraordinary sweet, her Eyes Express'd a very
great Softness, denoting a Composed Temper and Serenity of
Mind, Her manner was Grave and Reserved, and to be short, She
had a sort of Majesty in her Person, and Agreeableness in her
Behaviour, which at once surpris'd and Charm'd the Be-
holders: After the Tea Table was remov'd, we were going to
take leave, but it appear'd we must first view his Library,
which was Customary with him, to any Persons of Account,
He had really a very fine Collection of Books, both Antient
and Modern, he seem'd to Regret that none of his Sons,
knew how to use them, and that he design'd them as a
Legacy to the City when he Died: After the old Gentle-
man had been Complimented on his fine Taste and Depart-
ed. From this Mr. Hestell's carried us to German Town
about a mile off this, where he had a little Country House
to which he used to amuse himself, and some part of the Sum-
mer Months, his House was thus thro' German Town
about 2 miles from Philadelphia, is a Continuation
of Houses on each side of a Publick road for more than a
mile & a half, the Inhabitants are chiefly Dutch, and
have a very good Church with Organs in the Town

“ Her Eyes Express’d a very great Softness, denoting
“ a Compos’d Temper and Serenity of Mind, Her
“ Manner was Grave and Reserv’d, and to be short
“ she had a Sort of Majesty in her Person, and Agree-
“ ableness in her Behaviour, which at once Surprized
“ and Charmed the Beholders: ¹

“ After the Tea Table was remov’d we were going
“ to take leave, but it appear’d we must first view his
“ Library, which was Customary with him, to any
“ Persons of Account. He had really a very fine
“ Collection of Books, both Ancient and Modern.
“ He seem’d to Regrate that none of his Sons knew
“ not how to use them, and that he design’d them as
“ a Legacy to the City when he died: After the Old
“ Gentleman had been Complimented on his fine
“ Taste we Departed.”

Hannah Logan, the heroine of our narrative, thus pleasantly portrayed by Mr. Black, was the younger of James Logan’s daughters. She was named in honor of Hannah Penn, the second wife of William Penn.²

¹ Jonathan Belcher, Governor of New Jersey, in a letter from Burlington, of May 12, 1748, writes to James Logan: “ My best Regards wait on your good Lady and free from all Compliments on your fine fine Daughter.”—Belcher MSS., VI., 313, Mass. Hist. Soc., Boston.

² In a letter dated Philadelphia, March 29, 1719-20, James Logan writes to his “ Hon^d Mistress ” Hannah Penn: “ I have a careful wife & but 3 Children of w^{ch} y^e last a Girl & called by thy name is but very young.”—James Logan’s MS. Letter-book, 1717-1728, p. 117, Hist. Soc. Penna., Am. 0951.

8 Courtship of [Intro-

“Our 4th [child],” writes¹ the father in 1723, “is Hannah, born y^e 21st of febr^y 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{9}{10}$ about noon,” now at the age of three “a very hearty Child “Spelling in her Primer.” Her further education and housewifely employments, doubtless, were similar to those of her older sister, Sarah, of whom the father writes² in 1724: “Sally, besides her needle, has been “learning French, and this last week, has been very “busy in the dairy at the plantation, in which she “delights as well as in spinning; but is this moment at “the table with me (being first-day afternoon and her “mother abroad), reading the 34th Psalm in Hebrew, “the letters of which she learned very perfectly in less “than two hours’ time, an experiment I made of her “capacity only for my diversion, though,” he adds,—an interesting comment on female education at the time,—“I never design to give her that or any other “learned language, unless the French be accounted “such.”

Unfortunately no portrait³ of Hannah is known to

¹ MS. letter July 21, 1723, to his brother, Dr. William Logan, of Bristol, England, in possession of a descendant, Mrs. Charles W. Howland, of Wilmington, Delaware.

² Letter, Philadelphia, “25, 8ber, 1724,” to Thomas Story, the eminent Quaker minister, then in England.—Wilson Armistead, *Life of Logan*, 96.

³ That a portrait of Hannah Logan had been made is evinced by the following extract from a letter dated 11 mo. 17, 1758, from



Sarah Logan (1715-1744)

Daughter of James Logan and wife of Isaac Norris

have survived, but it is inferred that she was much like her sister Sarah, whose portrait is here reproduced, for the father in a letter of 1736 thus refers to the resemblance of the sisters: "My younger daughter now in all respects equals the elder, save in years, being both, I think, exactly of a height, and they are now much what their mother was."¹

In the pages of the young secretary of the Virginian Commission, James Logan appears as an old man, leading the life of a country gentleman, in scholarly retirement among the treasures of his library. Yet he had not long lived thus remote from the world of affairs. For almost a half century he had devoted himself to business pursuits and to public concerns, and certainly, next to William Penn, the Founder, may be ranked as the most important personage of the Province.²

He was born of Scotch parentage, October 20,

William Logan to his brother-in-law, John Smith: "I sent for my sister's Picture with an Intention to make a present of it, as thou hast y^e Original, & most right to it, but my Cozⁿ Jn^o Pemberton tells me my sister Intends when she Gets possession of it, to destroy it. If so, I can assure her I shall not part with it & thou must be her security she will not."—John Smith's Correspondence, 1740-1770, Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.

¹ Letter, Stenton, 5 Mo. 12, 1736, to Thomas Story.—Armistead's Logan, 119 ff.

² See sketch of James Logan in Myers's Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania, 1682-1750.

1674, at Lurgan, County Armagh, Ireland.¹ His father, Patrick Logan, a native of East Lothian, Scotland, of good ancestry, was graduated M.A.² from the University of Edinburgh, and became a clergyman of the Established Church of Scotland, serving for a time as Chaplain to Lord Belhaven³; but later he joined the Society of Friends. His wife was Isabella Hume, of a gentle family of the south of Scotland, descended from Lord Panmure.⁴ About the middle of First month, 1671, Patrick Logan, as he records it, removed with his family to Ireland,⁵ and took charge of a Latin school at Lurgan.

Here in his father's school James Logan received his education, "having learned Latin, Greek, and some "Hebrew," he writes in his autobiography,⁶ "before "I was 13 years of age." "In my 14th [year]," he continues, "I was put Apprentice to a Linnen Draper "—one as considerable with his Partner as any in

¹ Penn-Logan Correspondence, I., liii., Mem. Hist. Soc. Penna., Vol. IX.

² Proud, Pennsylvania, I., 473.

³ Keith, Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania, 5.

⁴ Pa. Mag., XXVI., 479; Myers's Immigration, 238; Baronage of Scotland, 178; Douglas, Peerage of Scotland, 544.

⁵ Copy of Deborah Logan's Commonplace-book, No. 1, owned by Miss Maria Dickinson Logan, of "Loudoun," Germantown.

⁶ See Myers, Immigration of the Irish Quakers, 238 ff.

“ Dublin. But the Prince of Orange, landing before I
 “ was bound (tho’ I served my Master 6 months) in
 “ the winter of 1688, I went down to my Parents —
 “ and the wars in Ireland coming on, In the Spring
 “ (1689) I went over to Edinburgh with my Mother
 “ — after which my Father soon followed, who being
 “ out of employment — repaired to London, & was
 “ there gladly receiv’d by our friends — Deputies to
 “ the Gen^l Meeting from Bristol in that City — as
 “ their school master¹ — for the Latin Language
 “ [1690], and I followed him the next year; but
 “ tho’ the wages were good, and well paid,” Patrick
 Logan returned to Ireland in 1693 and left his son James,
 not yet nineteen years of age, in charge of the school.

Young Logan retained his position as teacher, at the
 same time continuing his studies in Greek and Hebrew,
 and learning French, Italian, and Spanish—until 1697;

¹ Patrick Logan is described by the Bristol Friends, in 1690, as
 “ a good scholar, and an apt schoolmaster to instruct youth in
 Latin, &c.” (Tanner, Friends in Bristol, 124.) He died about
 1702, and his widow, Isabella Logan, was married again shortly
 afterwards to one not a Friend (Penn and Logan Correspondence,
 I., 117). In 1717, she came to Pennsylvania (Letter, James
 Logan to Thomas Story, dated Philadelphia, 12 mo. 28, 1717.
 —James Logan’s MS. Letter-book, 1717-1728, Hist. Soc. Pa.,
 Am .0951), and spent the remainder of her life with her son,
 James Logan. She died 11 mo. 17, 1722 (Letter dated Phila-
 delphia, 2 mo. 8, 1723, James Logan to John Hoop, of Ireland.)

then he entered upon the shipping trade between Bristol and Dublin. But in the spring of 1699 William Penn sent for him, and engaged him to go with him to Pennsylvania as his secretary.

So in the summer of the same year, at the age of twenty-five, we find him embarking with Penn in the *Canterbury* for the voyage to the New World. They arrived at Philadelphia late in the year. Logan was immediately plunged into the affairs of the Province, and soon showed such marked capacity for business and administration that his services became indispensable, and Penn, on his departure for England in 1701, not only continued him as secretary, but gave him a general charge both of the government and property, saying: "I have left thee in an uncommon trust, with a singular dependence on thy justice and care."¹

Nor was the Proprietor's confidence misplaced; for though beset by many troubles and vexations, Logan ever remained true to his trust, discharging his duties with fidelity and judgment. His life becoming more and more occupied with public affairs, he was for the next forty years always holding some high office—Commissioner of Property, member of Provincial Council, Judge of Common Pleas, Mayor of Philadelphia,

¹ Penn-Logan Correspondence, I., 59.

Chief-Justice; and in 1736-38, as President of the Provincial Council, acting as Governor of Pennsylvania.

He became the devoted leader of the Proprietary Party in the long and bitter political conflict that was waged after Penn's return to England, and zealously guarded the Penn interests and prerogatives against what were deemed the encroachments of the Popular Party of the Assembly, led in the earlier days by David Lloyd, and of the Church Party, led by Colonel Robert Quarry. It is true that in these earlier years he did at times become heated in partisan controversy, to such an extent as to make himself unpopular, but in his later days he was generally respected for his learning, character and ability.

He remained a Friend all his life, but differed from the great body of the Society in his belief in defensive war, writing an address in support of this view, and contributing liberally to the funds raised for the protection of Philadelphia in the French wars.

An anecdote of his voyage over with Penn in the *Canterbury* in 1699, as he told it to his friend Benjamin Franklin, is of interest in this connection: ¹

“ It was war time, and their ship was chased by an
“ armed vessel, supposed to be an enemy. Their captain

¹ Franklin's Autobiography, Sparks, I., 153.

“ prepared for defence ; but told William Penn, and
 “ his company of Quakers, that he did not expect their
 “ assistance, and that they might retire into the cabin ;
 “ which they did, except James Logan, who chose to
 “ stay upon deck, and was quartered to a gun. The
 “ supposed enemy proved a friend, so there was no
 “ fighting; but when the secretary went down to
 “ communicate the intelligence, William Penn rebuked
 “ him severely for staying upon deck and undertaking to
 “ assist in defending the vessel, contrary to the principles
 “ of Friends; especially as it had not been required by
 “ the captain. This reprimand, being before all the
 “ company, piqued the secretary, who answered: ‘ I
 “ ‘ being thy servant, why did thee not order me to
 “ ‘ come down? But thee was willing enough that I
 “ ‘ should stay and help to fight the ship, when thee
 “ ‘ thought there was danger.’ ”¹

As already intimated by Black, Logan was on very friendly terms with the Indians. Like his friend and master, Penn, he knew how to win and keep their confidence. It was largely due to him that friendship and alliance between them and the Province were so

¹ In his address on defensive war, offered to Philadelphia Yearly Meeting in 1741, Logan doubtless alludes to this incident. He writes: “ I was therefore the more surprised, when I found my Master, on a particular Occasion in our Voyage hither, tho’ coming over to exercise the Powers of it [government] here in his own Person shew’d his Sentiments were otherwise.”—Broadside, No. 48, Vol. 3, Pemberton Papers, Hist. Soc. Penna.



James Logan's Watch

long maintained. He often had them as guests at Stenton. On some occasions, it is said, there were as many as three or four hundred, who would remain for days enjoying the hospitality of the plantation.¹

It is not only as a statesman, but also as a man of letters and science, that James Logan is conspicuous in our colonial annals. He carried on an extensive correspondence with many of the most learned men of Europe, and wrote numerous works, many of which are still in manuscript. His letters and writings show that there was almost no topic in science or literature that he could not discuss with the scholars of his time. "Sometimes Hebrew or Arabic characters and algebraic formulas roughen the pages of his letters and books. Sometimes his letters convey a lively Greek ode to a learned friend; and often they are written in the Latin tongue."² His friend Linnæus, in compliment to his botanical knowledge, named after him a natural order of herbs and shrubs, the *Loganiaceæ*, containing some thirty genera in three hundred and fifty species. He published Latin essays on reproduction in plants, and on the aberration of light; translated Cato's *Disticha* and Cicero's *De Senectute*, and issued

¹ Armistead's Logan, 196.

² J. F. Fisher, in Sparks's Franklin, VII., 24-27, note.

many other works.¹ His correspondence with the Penn family, which is a mine of historical information, reveals his carefulness and intellectual breadth. Says Professor Tyler, “Occasionally one finds in it a passage “of general discussion, in which the clear brain and “noble heart of the writer utter themselves in language “of real beauty and force.”²

He bequeathed to the city of Philadelphia his library of 3,000 volumes, comprising all the Latin classics and more than a hundred folios in Greek. These books formed the foundation of the Loganian Library, which later was included in the collection of the Philadelphia Library Company.³

“In personal appearance,” says Watson, the annalist, “James Logan was tall and well-proportioned, “with a graceful yet grave demeanor. He had a good “complexion, and was quite florid even in old age, nor “did his hair, which was brown, turn gray in his decline “of life, nor his eyes require spectacles. According to “the customs of the times, he wore a powdered wig. “His whole manner was dignified, so as to abash

¹ Joseph Smith, Catalogue of Friends' Books ; Hildeburn, Issues of the Pennsylvania Press.

² Moses Coit Tyler, History of American Literature, II., 234.

³ Armistead's Logan, 174-5.



James Logan

“impertinence ; yet he was kind and strictly just in all
 “the minor duties of acquaintance and society.”¹
 Black, we remember, who saw him in his declining
 years, says that he “seem’d to have some Remains of a
 “handsome . . . Person and a Complexion
 “beyond his years.”

From the correspondence of his youthful days we
 obtain a very human view of Logan in his *affaires*
d’amours. A bachelor’s life was not to his liking, and
 he hoped to change in such a way as to contribute to
 his happiness and means. He was destined, however,
 to suffer the stings of disappointment several times
 before he met with success in his desires. He formed
 an attachment for the beautiful and wealthy Ann
 Shippen, daughter of Edward Shippen, Mayor of the
 city, but found a formidable rival in the learned and
 eloquent young Quaker minister, Thomas Story. The
 fair Ann was inclined to listen to the vows of the latter
 suitor. The progress of the love-affair soon became the
 town talk, and even reached the ears of the Proprietor
 in England.² “I am anxiously grieved for thy unhappy
 “love,” writes Penn to Logan, under date of 11 mo.
 16th, 1704-5, “for thy sake and my own, for T.

¹ Annals of Philadelphia, I., 524.

² Thompson Westcott, *Historic Mansions of Philadelphia*,
 second edition.

“S. and thy discord has been of no service here, any more than there ; and some say that come thence that thy amours have so altered or influenced thee that thou art grown touchy and apt to give rough and short answers, which many call haughty, &c. I make no judgment, but caution thee, as in former letters, to let truth preside and bear impertinence as patiently as thou canst.”¹ To this Logan replied, 12 mo. 11th, 1704-5 : “I cannot understand that paragraph in thy letter relating to T. S. and myself ; thou says our discord has done no more good there than here, and know not who carried the account of it, for I wrote to none that I know but thyself in 7^{ber}, 1703. . . . Before that we had lived eighteen months very good friends, without any manner of provocation, only that I had about three or four months before spoke something to Edward Shippen. . . .”² In the following year Ann Shippen and Thomas Story were married, and Logan seems to have become reconciled to the match. He wrote to William Penn, Jr., August 12, 1706 : “Thomas Story carries very well since his marriage. He and I are very great friends, for I think the whole business is not now worth a quarrel.”³

¹ Penn-Logan Correspondence, I., 358.

² Ibid, I., 367.

³ Ibid, II., 158.



Dr. William Logan, of Bristol, England

As years went by he became enamoured of another fair Quakeress, Sarah Read, daughter of Charles Read (d. c. 1705), a wealthy merchant of the city, Alderman and Assemblyman, and sister of Charles Read, Provincial Councillor. The following quaint and tender missive he sent to her in 1710 :

MY DEAREST LIFE :—

Thy last discourses have laid me under so deep a concern and anxiety of thought, that I can find no Peace or Satisfaction, nor shall I have any till thee meets with more of it in thyself in relation to me. To tell thee how much I admire, value and love thee, and thy excellent virtues, is needless, for thou can'st not be insensible of it. I look on thee as one capable to bring a man the greatest Blessing in thy person, that he is capable of receiving in the world, if he himself be able to set a just value on thy excellent qualifications ; and how eager one in my circumstances, who rates thee at the highest, would be to possess such a blessing may easily be judged. Yet my Dearest, I cannot press it further than thou with freedom can'st condescend to it, and enjoy Peace and Satisfaction in thy own mind, for without this I cannot as much as desire to obtain thee. I therefore here resign thee up to that Gracious God, thy tender and merciful Father, to whom thy Innocent Life and virtuous Inclinations have certainly rendered thee very dear, that He may dispose of thee according to His Divine Pleasure, and as it may best suit thy Happiness, Humbly imploring at the same time and beseeching His Divine goodness, that I may be made worthy to receive thee as a Holy Gift from His hands, and then thou wilt truly prove a Blessing, and we shall forever be happy in each other.

This in the depth of my soul I earnestly desire, and this if thou finds a freedom by his Divine Direction to bestow thyself on me, of which perhaps I am not worthy yet, I shall receive thee as the greatest happiness and blessing that can be bestowed on me in this life, and as a sure pledge of God's continued love to me, even after all the offences I have hitherto committed against him, which in

the course of so active a life as mine has been, have doubtless been many, and which in thy sweet company I shall endeavour to expiate, that linked together in a strong, unspotted affection both of body and mind we may also be further cemented together in the Divine love that affords the most solid comfort to the soul here and the most lasting pleasure both here and hereafter.

I therefore earnestly beseech thee, my dearest life, incessantly and most fervently to pray to thy Heavenly Father to direct us both aright according to His Heavenly Will, and (if it can be consistent with His Divine Pleasure) to unite us in that sacred bond, which shall not end even in death itself; and I will with all the patience my affection will admit of, wait for thy resolution with a strong and earnest hope, and at the same time that it will be favorable to

Thy most faithful and affectionate

18th 7 Mo. 1710.

JAMES LOGAN.

This time his suit met with success, and on the 9th of 10th Mo., 1714, he was happily married to Sarah Read,¹ daughter of Charles and Amy (Child) Read, in the Friends' Meeting-house in Philadelphia.

By this marriage James Logan had seven children, three of whom died young. Sarah Logan (1715–1744), the oldest child, named for Sarah Milman, of England,² was married in 1739 to Isaac Norris (1701–1766), one of the most learned and influential men of the Province, and for many years leader of

¹ Her sister, Rachel Read (b. 1691), was married, in 1710, to Israel Pemberton, son of Phineas.—Keith, Councillors.

² Letter, James Logan to Sarah Milman, dated Philadelphia, 8^{br} 22, 1726. — James Logan's MS. Letter-book, p. 443, Hist. Soc. Penna., Am. 0951.



Mrs. William Logan, of Bristol, England

the Quaker Party in the Assembly. The Norrises resided at the family seat, "Fairhill," between Stenton and the city. Their daughter, Mary, married John Dickinson, of Revolutionary fame.

William Logan (1718-1776), the third child, was educated at Bristol, England, under direction of his uncle, Dr. William Logan, one of the most distinguished physicians of that city. He became a successful merchant of Philadelphia, and served as Provincial Councillor.¹ On the death of his father he succeeded to the Stenton estate, and took up his residence there. He was married in 1740 to Hannah Emlen (1722-1777), daughter of George Emlen.

Hannah Logan (1720-1761), the fourth child, has already been referred to.

James Logan, Jr. (1728-1803), married Sarah Armitt, but had no issue.

The picturesque and dignified old mansion of Stenton,² the scene of some of the most important events hereafter narrated, was built by James Logan in 1728, and is still in an excellent state of preservation. It is rich in

¹ Keith, Councillors, 13, *passim*.

² The estate has descended to the present owners, Albanus C. Logan, Esquire, and his sister, Miss Maria Dickinson Logan, of "Loudoun," Germantown.

historic associations, and one of the finest examples of colonial architecture extant. Thanks to the loving zeal of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America, it has recently been carefully restored, and under their trusty guardianship it has been opened to the public.

The house, still surrounded by ample grounds, part of the original five hundred acres comprising the estate, is a short distance east of Wayne Junction Station on the Philadelphia & Reading Railway. It is a large two-story structure, built in rectangular form of variegated brick, and has two great towering chimneys, and a heavy roof, almost pyramidal in shape, set with dormer windows. From the rear, connected by a covered way, extends a long low outbuilding, used as a kitchen and servants' quarters. The approach to the front is through a long avenue of fine old sycamores. Passing up the curious circular stone steps, firmly clamped together with iron, and through the colonial doorway, we enter the great hall, paved with brick and wainscoted in white to the ceiling. In the corner to the right is an open fireplace, and in the rear through an archway the stately double staircase. On either hand are lofty rooms also handsomely wainscoted in white. The large fireplace in the room to the left contains an ornamental iron back-plate inscribed,



Main Doorway, Stenton

“J. L. 1728.” In another room the fireplace still retains some of its original blue-and-white Dutch tiles of most grotesque pattern.

One of the most attractive rooms is the library, in which the book-loving master of the place spent most of his time. This is a large, finely-lighted apartment, taking up half of the front of the house in the second story. Indeed, the ancient house is full of delights for the antiquary and the lover of the olden time. From garret¹ to cellar there are all sorts of quaint nooks and corners, mysterious cupboards and closets and secret staircases; and leading from the cellar to the stables is a long underground passage, the subject of many a strange legend.

James Logan had acquired a fortune in commerce and in trade with the Indians, and he and his descendants were well able to live in a style befitting their position. Free-hearted hospitality reigned at Stenton. For more than a century it was the resort of all the notable persons of the Province and of distinguished visitors from abroad. Here, too, in a later day, the elegant and cultivated Deborah Logan, wife of Dr. George Logan, grandson of James, drew around her the most eminent and illustrious men and women of the

¹ On an attic chamber door is quaintly carved: “Will^m Logan jun^r sail’d for England Octob^r: 7th 1763 Æ: 17—”

then leading city of the young republic. Among these visitors were John Dickinson, John Randolph, of Roanoke, Thomas Pickering; the learned and witty Portuguese, Abbé Correa; the French Minister Genet, Dr. Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, and President Washington.

In 1777, when the British were destroying some of the country seats in the outlying districts of the city, Stenton was only saved from the flames by the ruse of an old negro woman, one of the servants of the Logan household. Lord Howe made his headquarters here just before the Battle of Germantown.

Of the visitors to Stenton, however, the one who most interests us is the hero and chief chronicler of these pages, the Quaker youth, John Smith, of the gentle and scholarly Smiths of Burlington, in New Jersey. He was born at Burlington, First month 20th, 1722, the second son of the Honourable Richard, Jr., and Abigail¹ (Raper) Smith. His brothers were

¹ Richard Smith was married in 1719 to Abigail, daughter of Thomas Raper, or Raper. John Smith records 2 mo., 1743, in his MS. Diary, vol. 5 : (1) "My Grandfather Thomas Raper was born at Sindersby near Thursk in Yorkshire and served his time with Bryan Peart a White Smith in Thursk. He left England about the year 1681 leaving two brothers behind him. The Eldest of



Entrance Hall, Stenton

Samuel Smith (1720-1776), the Historian and King's Councillor of New Jersey; William Lovett Smith¹ (1726-1798), and Richard Smith² (1735-1803), Secretary of the First Continental Congress. His sister, Elizabeth Smith, died unmarried in 1772.

The Burlington Smiths were descended from a substantial Quaker family, resident since the sixteenth century at Braham, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England. Richard Smith, Jr., the father of John, was the only son of Samuel Smith (b. 1672), who removed

them was a wealthy man and had several Children. The youngest was William who had a Child or Children and lived well. (2) My Grandmother Abigail Raper was daughter of William and Mary Perkins who came from a town called Seilby a mile from a noted Market town called Mount Sorrel In Leicestershire which is about 85 miles from London. They came from England in the year 1677 in one of the first English Vessels that came up the river Delaware—William died at Sea but his wife lived 5 or 6 years after her arrival. This W^m was son to Thomas Perkyns a Baptist preacher in the same town."

³ WILLIAM LOVETT SMITH (1726-1798), engaged at first in his father's business as a West India Merchant, and then in agriculture. He named his estate Braham. He was married in 1749 to Mary, daughter of Daniel Doughty.—Burlington Smiths, 118.

² RICHARD SMITH (1735-1803), member of the Continental Congress, son of Richard and Abigail (Rapier) Smith, studied law in the office of Joseph Galloway, in Philadelphia, and took an active part in political life, serving as Recorder of Burlington, Assemblyman, and Treasurer of New Jersey. At the outbreak of the Revolution, he was elected to represent New Jersey in the Continental Congress and became its first secretary. His portrait

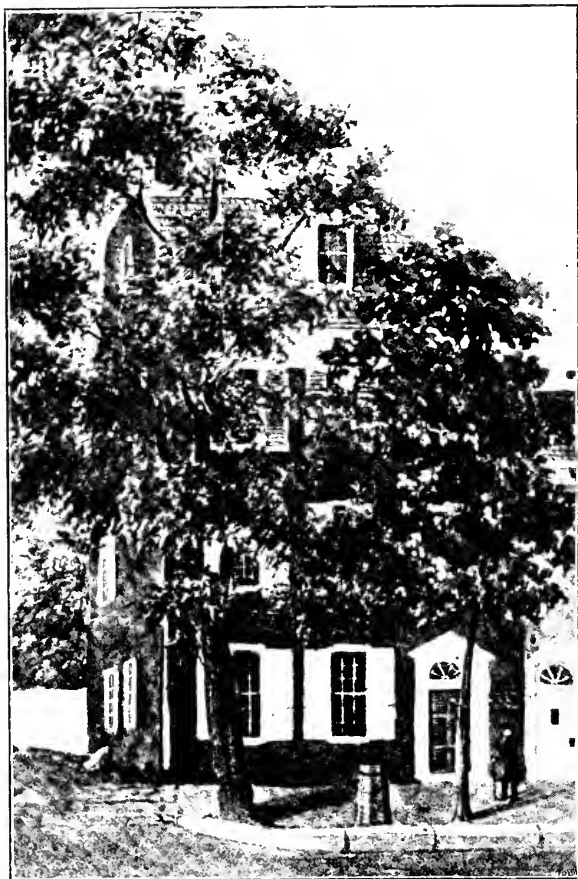
from Braham to New Jersey, in 1694, located at Burlington, and served as Assemblyman. Samuel Smith was a son of Richard Smith (1626-1688), who was baptized at Braham and educated "for the Gowne" (the Law). Richard Smith joined the newly formed organization of the Quakers, wrote a tract called "A Christian Directory," and in 1660 suffered imprisonment with 500 other Quakers in York Castle. He was married in 1653 by Paul Peale, Alderman of York, to Anne Yates, daughter of William Yates, Quaker, of Alborough. She also was imprisoned in York Castle, in 1688. This Richard Smith was a son of Richard Smith (1593-1647), of Braham, and a grandson of William Smith, of Braham, the first known ancestor of the family.¹

The Honourable Richard Smith, Jr.²(1699-1751),

is introduced in Molleson's painting, "The First Prayer in Congress." He was carefully educated and devoted much of his time to literary pursuits. Part of his correspondence with Dr. Tobias Smollett, the novelist, at the beginning of the Revolution, has been published in the *Atlantic Monthly*. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Rodman. His country seat was named "Braham Hall." He died at Natchez, Mississippi, in 1803, while on a journey through the Southern States. — R. Morris Smith, *Burlington Smiths*, 118-119; *Appleton's Cy. Bio.*

¹ Burlington Smiths, 21, *passim*.

² Richard Smith had one sister, Mary, who married Joseph Noble, son of Abel, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania.



Old View of John Smith's House in Burlington
Built in 1726 by his father, Richard Smith, Jr.

a prominent Friend of Burlington, was a prosperous merchant, and for nearly twenty years a member of the New Jersey Assembly. He was extensively engaged in commerce to the West Indies, exchanging grain, lumber, and other products of the Middle States for sugar, rum, molasses, and the like. He owned his own vessels and built some of them at his own yard. His wharves were in Burlington on what is now known as Green Bank, the pleasant residential shore of the Delaware. He had a spacious town house, not far from the river, on Main Street, built of brick, in 1720, shortly after his marriage, and a country-seat near to the town called Green Hill, previously owned by Governor Samuel Jennings. The letters of Richard Smith show him to have been a genial, kindly man with some humor. He was very hospitable, and his house was much resorted to by traveling Friends and others.

His contemporaries held him in great respect. Governor Jonathan Belcher, who resided for a time with him in Burlington, in 1747, shortly after his arrival in New Jersey, formed a high opinion of him,¹

¹ That this feeling was reciprocal appears by a letter, 6 mo. 19, 1747, of Richard Smith to his son John, in Philadelphia: "The Gover^r Lodges & Diets with me yet, causes a pretty Deal of Company . . . if you have a mind to see the Gov^r as proposed"

and according to one of the Councillors,¹ chiefly relied on him in political affairs, Smith being “by much, the “Man of the best Sense and Interest in” the Assembly. James Logan, in writing to Thomas Penn in 1749, says that Richard Smith was “the most worthy man “in” Burlington, “tho by no means in Estate.”²

He maintained “a fair reputation,” writes his son, Samuel Smith, the Historian,³ “was instrumental in

. . . . Seventh day might Be a very suitable Time as he is soon Going to York to wait on Warrins Lady before she Goes. He is an exceeding affable man. Expresses a very Great Regard to ffrriends and acknowledges that by their Int^{ty} Got the Gov^{mt}. As far as I learn an Independent in Profession seems to have a Great Value for religion but very little opinion of part of the Clargy very ready of access & agreable Company untill nine oclock and allway to bed before Tenn, rises Early does his Busness him self and a Good Capacity for it promises fair and I hope will make a Good Gov^r. . . . he has at the request of some ffrds in London brought over Edm^d Peckovers son who for his father's sake he says he will prefer on his reformation. I have Got thy Bro^r Sam^l to take him in to be at his house In order to keep him out of bad Company.”—John Smith Correspondence, 1740-1770, Hist. Soc. Penna.

¹ Letter, James Alexander to Ferdinand John Paris, New Jersey Archives, 1st series, vol. VII.

² Letter dated Stenton, November 24, 1749. Smith MSS, Y i 2. 7289, F 128. Ridgway Branch, Philadelphia Library Company.

³ SAMUEL SMITH (1720-1776), the Historian, son of Richard and Abigail (Rapier) Smith, was born at Burlington, where he received his education. When a young man, he engaged in his father's business, as a West India merchant, living for some years in Philadelphia, but finally settling in Burlington. His town house has since been known as the “Coleman house.” His pleasant

“ procuring considerable provincial benefits, and hence,
 “ acquired the love of many, who had no opportunities
 “ of knowing him, but in a publick character. He was
 “ cool and even in his temper, impartial and con-
 “ scientious in the discharge of his duty, kind and
 “ careful in every paternal relation, and generous in

country-seat, “ Hickory Grove,” still owned by his descendants, the Mott family, is near Burlington. He was married 11 mo., 1741, to Jane Kirkbride, daughter of Joseph Kirkbride, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania (Burlington Smiths, 117). James Pember-ton, of Philadelphia, under date of 11 mo. 15, 1741, writes to John Smith, then in the Barbadoes: “ This is only to Inform thee that I Left thy father &c well yesterday at the Falls where we were met to Confirm the Agreem^t between thy brother [Samuel Smith] & his sweetheart, they had a very rainy unpleasant day, yet the Prize he has taken will ballance that, She is really an agreeable girl & dont doubt they’ll live happily together.” (Y i 2. 7287. F 207 Ridgway Branch, Phila. Lib. Co.)

Samuel Smith early took part in local politics, serving as a member of New Jersey Council and Assembly. In 1768, he, his brother John, and Charles Read, were commissioned to take charge of the seals during the absence of Governor William Franklin in England, and in this capacity, he affixed his name to official documents. He was subsequently Treasurer of West Jersey.

In 1765, he issued his *History of New Jersey*, which was the first general work on the subject and even yet the standard; he made judicious use of material not now accessible. (Cf. Winsor, *America*, III., 453-4.) In a sense, he was also the first historian of Pennsylvania, becoming the final compiler of the *History of the Quakers in Pennsylvania*, authorized by Philadelphia Yearly Meeting. The collection of the materials for this work was begun in later life by Caleb Pusey (1650-1726), of Chester, Provincial Councillor, who left his manuscripts to the Yearly

“both sentiment and conduct.”¹ He was a “Gentle, Good-natur’d Hospitable Man, a True Patriot,” says Dr. Franklin, in the *Penna. Gaz.*²

In 1736, John Smith, then a youth of fourteen, living at his father’s house in Burlington, began to keep the diary set forth in these pages. The record was continued, with but few interruptions, for a period of fourteen years, but the entries made during the last

Meeting. After passing through the hands of David Lloyd (1656-1731) and James Logan (1674-1751), the records came to John Kinsey (1693-1750), who made extended additions to them. At Kinsey’s death, Samuel Smith, at the request of the Yearly Meeting, undertook the work, and with the aid of his brother, John (Smith MSS., Ridgway Br.), and the historical accounts sent up by the subordinate monthly and quarterly meetings, completed it, but it was not printed during his time. One part of the History was printed in Samuel Hazard’s Register, 1828-1835 (VI.), and other parts in *The Friend* (Philadelphia, 1845-1846, XVIII., 364 ff., and XIX.) and in New Jersey Archives, but it has never been published in its entirety. The original manuscripts are in the collections of the New Jersey Historical Society and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania (Winsor, America, III., 507; Watson’s Annals, ed. 1891, vol. I., p. 74 n.; copy Smith Letters, 1752-3, Am 158, Hist. Soc. Pa.; Henkels’ Cat. Proud Papers, sold 1903, p. 49). Robert Proud made large use of the manuscripts in his History of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1797-1798 (See Proud’s Introduction).

“In these several stations,” says the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, July 17, 1776, Samuel Smith “acquitted himself with ability, integrity and an unblemished reputation.”

¹ History of New Jersey.

² No. 1197, Nov. 21, 1751.

nine years, after his removal to Philadelphia, in 1743, are of more importance, and it is with these entries that the printed diary begins, extracts from the earlier items being transferred to the Appendix, and parts of the later portion of lesser interest being omitted from the book.

As the observations and experiences of a young man of delicate and refined sentiments, and of an intelligence and culture far above the average of his day,—living, moreover, in intimate relations with the Quaker governing class, at a time when but few diaries were kept in the colonies on the Delaware,—this narrative is an exceedingly interesting historical document, aside from its charm and value as a naïve, and perfectly frank account intended only for the eye of its author.

It not only conveys an agreeable impression of the courtship and marriage, and the daily doings of a youth of the time, but it gives a pleasant picture of general social and economic conditions in the Quaker colonies, especially in the quaint Quaker capital, then a small, but flourishing country town, on the shore of the Delaware. It affords an interesting personal view of nearly everybody of consequence in the Province, and of many notable visitors, and records for futurity many items and incidents worthy of preservation. It presents Quaker social life, not all in ascetic drab and

gray, but also in many of its more attractive aspects — traveling and visiting, genial hospitality and quiet good living, dining and tea-drinking, fishing, and sliding, and skating, and other mild diversions. It throws much light upon the philanthropic and scientific and general cultural interests of the Province, and takes us into the simple but elegant Georgian town-houses and country-seats of the well-to-do merchant gentry.

Furthermore, John Smith, even as a young man, was deeply and sincerely religious and an active and weighty member of the Friends, and his Diary is, therefore, invaluable as the unstudied record of the spiritual strivings and habits of thought and action of a typical Quaker at an important transitional period in the political history of Pennsylvania. The Quakers had dominated the social and political life of the Province for nearly three-quarters of a century, but now their régime was drawing to a close. The long contest between the ecclesiastic and the politician in the Quaker concerning the question of war and military defense was to result in victory for the former, and the year 1756 was to witness the voluntary withdrawal of the Quakers from the Assembly and from political power.¹

¹ Cf. President Isaac Sharpless's scholarly monograph on "A Quaker Experiment in Government."

From the Diary we obtain the very human details of John Smith's life. He seems to have received a good education for the time, and appears very early to have acquired bookish tastes. At fourteen, he began the Diary, making a few brief entries and memoranda more or less commonplace. At sixteen, he was translating Latin and writing papers on "A Meditation in Prose" and verses on "Pure Love." He wrote many letters, and copied them as systematically as he did almost everything else. He also kept a commonplace book, into which he copied extracts from his favorite books.

Burlington¹ was on the route from Philadelphia to New York and New England, and the numerous

¹ Burlington about this time is described in the letters of Governor Belcher :

"Sept. 17, 1747.—This is a fine Climate and a Country of great Plenty tho' but of Little profit to a Governour. The inhabitants are generally rustick and without Education, ["yet Civil and Courteous Sober and Honest."] I am therefore attempt^g the building of a College [Princeton] in the Province for Instructing the youth in the Principles of Religion in good Literature and Manners." (MS. Belcher Letter-book, Mass. Hist. Soc., VI., 43-44.)

"Sept. 27, 1747.—I have a Small Collection of Books that I shall divert my Self with as the Publick affairs may allow. But I find I shall want in this place agreeable Conversation, for which I must now and then make an Excursion to the pretty City of Philadelphia 20 miles from hence — a fine Turnpike Road — and

travelers, especially the Quaker ministers, many from abroad, who were entertained in the Smith home, evidently greatly influenced the mind and character of young John. As a mere boy, he read controversial Quaker books and accompanied ministers on religious visits to meetings and families. Of some of these ministers, he has left interesting descriptions of their appearance and manner of speaking (See Appendix). His life at Burlington in these early years was varied by local visiting and occasional trips

there is a Number of Gentlemen of good Sense and Reading for America." (Ibid, VI., 42).

"Oct. 2, 1747.—In this Town are only an Episcopal Congregation and two of Quakers, to Some of which I must go on Lords days or stay at home—and can you believe it? Meat and all things are publickly sold here on the Lords day and this I am Indeavouring to reform." (Ibid, VI., 88.)

"October 3, 1747.—I have seen several of the Principal Towns of this Government, and have not seen one that has in it 200 dwelling houses, and after weighing all things I have pitcht upon this City (as call'd, tho' but a Village of 170 houses) for the Place of my Residence and have taken a house standing on the Banks of the Beautiful River Delaware and from my window I have a pleasant view up and down the River for 10 miles. I have a handsome garden of near an Acre Inclosed with a Brick Wall, a good Orchard of 6 Acres, & 60 Acres of Pasturing & mow^g Land and these things may give me many Necessarys of Life for my Family as well as Support my horses, Cows, sheep and Poultry and when I am tired at my Library this Little Farm may be an Innocent Amusement as well as an Advantage to my Health." — (Ibid, VI., 92.)

to Philadelphia to see relatives, and to attend Yearly Meeting, whence he would return laden with treasures from Benjamin Franklin's bookshop. A few journeys were also made to New York.

He was a sturdy,¹ active young fellow, with a frank and pleasing personality that won him a large circle of friends among the best people. He seems to have been very gallant and attentive in escorting or "waiting on" the Quaker dames and maidens to meeting and other places. A glimpse of his apparel is obtained from a letter of his brother Samuel, who, in 1738, when John was visiting a cousin, William Callender, in Second Street, Philadelphia, sent him a box of "close," containing a pair of "Breeches," a "Duroy Coat," a "fustin Jacket" and two pairs of "fustin breeches," "1 new hat," & "1 Stock & 1 handkerchief"² On the important occasion of his first "passing meeting" he puts on "a new suit of hair Camblet." Like William Penn and other good Quakers he looked carefully after his wigs. In 1765 his brother-in-law, William Logan, sends him "two Wigs of the Colour thou generally wears. "They are too little for me."³

¹ "Recollections" of his grandson, John Jay Smith.

² Letter, 4 mo. 6, 1738, Smith MSS.

³ Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.

In 1741,¹ at the age of nineteen, he appears actively engaged in the West India Trade with his father, and in the Tenth month of that year, in order to enlarge his nautical and business experience, and to let him see something of the world, he was sent as supercargo in one of his father's vessels on a voyage of five months, to the Island of Barbadoes. The journal which he kept of this trip is printed in the Appendix. Curiously enough, this voyage was made just ten years previously to one made to the same place and at the same age by a Virginia contemporary, the youthful George Washington, who also kept a journal² of his travels.

In 1743, having reached his majority, John Smith goes to try his fortunes in Philadelphia, where he resided for the next thirteen years, carrying on, with various partners, a flourishing mercantile and shipping trade, and enjoying the company of a delightful society.

At first he took lodgings with relatives, but soon set up an establishment of his own in a handsome house in the best part of the town. By the year 1746 his business had become so profitable that he

¹ Cf. William Nelson's admirable sketch of John Smith in *New Jersey Archives*, 1st series, X., 231-232, footnote.

² See George Washington's *Journal to the Island of Barbadoes*, 1751-1752. Edited by Dr. J. M. Toner, Albany, N. Y., 1892. Small 4to. 88 pp.

notes with satisfaction a net gain of £800 for the year, but hears next day that a Lancaster man who owes him £150 had absconded. “Being likely to “meet with so Considerable a Loss to-day,” he moralizes, “after mentioning Gains yesterday, affords “Room for Reflection on the instability of Terrestrial “affairs.”

In this same year he buys a fine country estate with a brick mansion at Point-no-point, on the Delaware above the town, employs a gardener at £30 per annum, and takes much delight in gardening. His enjoyment in this pleasant pursuit is shown in an entry of 1st month 9th, 1747: “Weather quite Agreeable. “Spent the day at my plantation, in planting pinks, “Sweet Williams, Filberts, Hazelnuts, Rose & Goose- “berrie Bushes. Had E. Cathrall’s Company. The “first appearance of Greenness in the meadows, with “the Singing of Blackbirds, the Chirping of Blue-birds, “with the Voice of the Turtle, a little Moderate “Exercise, & a useful Book by turns all helped to “make this an Agreeable day.” He dines with the celebrated John Bartram, American Botanist to the King, “who is very civil in showing his rarities of “sundry sorts.”

He is very sociable and hospitable at both his town and country house and entertains handsomely a wide

circle of friends, including the leading families of his day. His love of fast riding was a subject of concern with his father, who writes to him 1 mo. 2, 1747 : "I. Pemberton's horse is dead which I hope will "have Greater Effect on you to Convince you of "the Evil of riding so hard than what I said to "you."¹ In 1746, also, he and "several friends "of the Young Sort" formed a social club agreeing to meet at the Widow Evans's public house "once "a week to have a Supper."

Thus did he follow his quiet pleasures, and even the occasional loss of a ship, captured by French privateers, did not divert his attention from his readings in *Don Quixote*, Pope, Shakespeare, Milton and the best contemporary writers. Fielding's "Joseph Andrews" and "Tom Jones," the Spectator, Tatler, Dr. Sherlock's Treatise on Death are read with apparently equal interest, as they come over the sea. In 1747, he wrote for gratuitous distribution a little book, "The Doctrine "of Christianity, As held by the People called Quakers, "Vindicated : In Answer to Gilbert Tennent's Ser- "mon On The Lawfulness of War."

He found time in 1746 to promote the organization of the Philadelphia Contributionship, one of the first

¹ John Smith Corres., 1740-1770, Hist. Soc. Penna.

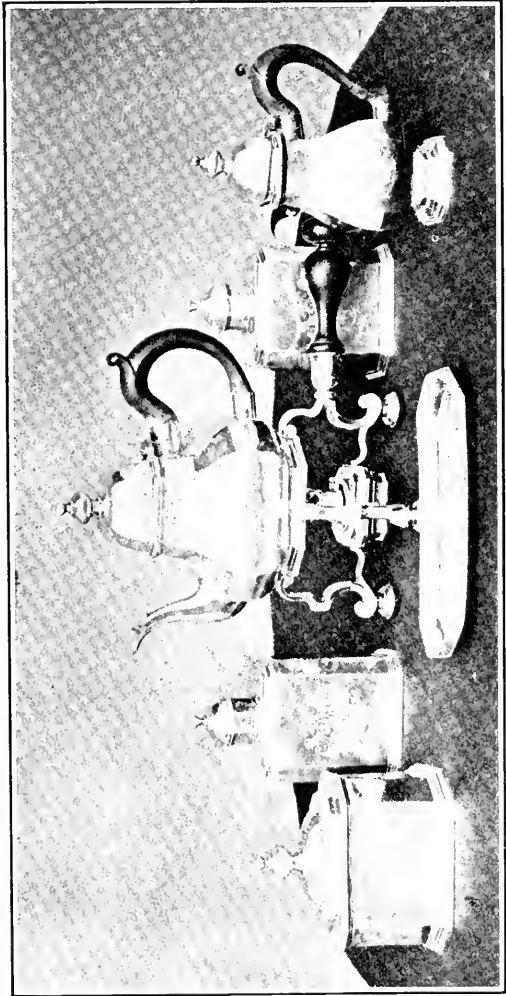
fire insurance companies in the country, and helped found the Pennsylvania Hospital (1751). He was also prominent in Quaker meetings, serving for a time as clerk of Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting. He took a deep interest in politics, and in 1750 and again in 1751 was elected a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly. He was a trustee of the Library Company and a member of the American Philosophical Society.

The romantic interest of the book centers in the pure, sweet story of the courtship. Confided to the diary with Pepysian frankness it possesses all the charm of fiction with the vividness and reality of truth. After young William Black's glowing description of the beautiful and stately Hannah Logan, it is not to be wondered that John Smith also should be smitten with her charms.

His first recorded visit to the home of James Logan was early in 1743, but doubtless he had known the family some years before. "The
"Moment I saw thee," he writes to Hannah, "I
"Conceived a more than common Regard for thee."
This feeling soon ripens into the tender passion, but long he fears to declare his love, "from a Conscious-
"ness of" being much her "Inferiour in every
"Respect," in her "Superior Accomplishments, and

“Station in Life.” Should he be “so Unhappy as “not to Succeed” he “must Languish in Silent “Woe.” Despairing of success “in the Entertain- “ment of that passion,” he used his “utmost Efforts “to Conquer it,” and “thought the likeliest way to do “it was to seek another object.” He “found one, “but a very small Acquaintance quite overset” his scheme. He “had been early . . . Tinctured “with Religious sentiments” and “knew a fair out- “side did not constitute happiness, and in short,” he writes, “I saw but little else in that person.”

“Soon after,” he quaintly declares in telling the story of his troubles at a later time to Hannah Logan, “I “had some opportunities of Converse where thou was “in Company, which much Enhanced my Esteem. I “plainly saw that thou[gh] the Cabinet was Exquisitely “framed, the mind lodged in it, far Excelled, and thus “renewed and strengthened my former Regard.” Yet still he swayed between desire and doubt, but one day on a journey with his friend Michael Lightfoot (1683–1754), the Provincial Treasurer and an eminent Quaker minister, as they were “riding very seriously “together,” Friend Lightfoot told him that he had found a wife for him. “I little Expected,” writes John to Hannah, “that he or anybody Else would “have thought me a suitable match for her I had in



James Logan's Silver Tea Service

“View, but on mentioning thy name soon perceived
 “by the Confusion in my Countenance the scituation of
 “my thoughts — and added something to what he had
 “said, that Affected me with some degree of hope.”

He is now continually seeing Hannah, “the
 “Charmer,” in the City at the houses of her relatives,
 the Pembertons and Logans. The tea she pours for
 him is “Nectar and Ambrosia.” At a wedding din-
 ner he is “sufficiently Roasted about remaining single,”
 but after “being pestered with” such “Imperti-
 “nence” he spends the evening happily (2 mo. 10,
 1747) at William Logan’s “with that dear Creature
 “H. L., the Charm of whose Conversation Excels,
 “if possible, those of her person. Her discourse
 “seemed more agreeable than common this Even^g.
 “. . . Oh, could I be Blest with the favour
 “of Retiring to it upon every occasion—

“Soft Source of Comfort, kind Relief from Care,
 “And ’tis her least Perfection to be fair.”

In the autumn of 1747 he hears that Hannah Logan
 is to be in Burlington on her way from the Yearly
 Meeting at Shrewsbury to attend Evesham Meeting.
 He is “in a most uneasy disposition of mind,” he
 writes in his journal, “having an eager Inclination to
 “go to Burlington to meet the friends from Shrews-
 “bury, & was afraid to do it, Least it should disoblige

“my dearest Hannah, who I expected would be
 “among them. These different passions contested so
 “Long that they Actually made me sick. However,
 “Love prevailed, and I privately went. They got
 “to Burlington soon after I did. — I met H. at my
 “Brother’s. Had but little of her Company, thought
 “she did not like my coming. Oh Racking thought !”

The next day Hannah Logan “dined with her
 “friends at my Father’s. I was Exceedingly pleased
 “to See her there, and yet Trembled Least it was not
 “a pleasure to her to be there. What pain is there in
 “a state of doubt and uncertainty ! They set out
 “after dinner for Mount Holly, and I waited upon
 “them. . . . Jane & Hannah Lodged at
 “B. Bispham’s, as I also did.”

During the night “there fell abundance of Rain,
 “and the morning being likewise very rainy & an E.
 “Storm, I sent a man to Burlington to Beg the Loan
 “of Governour [Belcher’s] 4 wheel^d Chaise, which
 “he readily sent. I wrote to him upon it, and to
 “My Dear Father by the same optunity, wherein I
 “told him, among other things, that the Health of
 “what is dearer to me than Life occasioned my taking
 “that Step, &c^a. About 10 o’clock the Chaise came
 “& Jane & Hannah riding in it.”

This favor from Governor Belcher John was enabled
 to return in October, 1748, when he brought over on
 one of his own ships the Governor’s intended bride,

and on her arrival¹ in Philadelphia procured a four-oared barge and transported her up the river to Burlington.

“We got in pretty good time to Evesham
 “meeting,” John continues; “we dined at the wid^o
 “Evans’s, and after dinner Rode to Eliz^a Estaugh’s,
 “. . . The good widow received us kindly,
 “but the pleasure that I should otherwise have had in
 “the Evening’s Conversation was Lost by dear
 “Hannah’s having got a pain in her head, which I
 “thought occasioned by riding too far today.”

Finally, after these long delays he plucks up courage and “makes proposals of waiting upon her at home & “of Asking her parents’ Consent if such attention was “not Absolutely Disagreeable to her. I was in a good “deal of Confusion, but her Good Nature Bore with it, without Endeavouring to Encrease it, And Though “I could not perceive that she was willing I should “take that Step, she Consented to receive” a letter from “me upon my promising not to take that for “any Encouragement. . . . Many were the

¹ Shortly after the arrival of this lady, Richard Smith wrote to his son John (7 mo. 5th, 1748):

“Such is the power of matrimonial thoughts even in 67 years of age. Under a fit of Illness his [the Governor’s] feavour has seemingly left him, if this matrimonial affair don’t throw him Into another. I am in hopes it will soon cure him, which I heartily wish, and that he may Injoy the Delights he promises himself, for he has been telling me a great deale of the Inconvenience of a single life, like one fond of a change.” (John Smith Correspondence, Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.)

“Revolving thoughts with which my mind was
 “Crowded after this Conversation, & yet upon the
 “whole I found my Affection Encreased by her Gen-
 “erous behaviour & was thankful for the opportunity
 “I had of so much Conversation with her. I pray
 “God to pour down his Choicest Blessings upon her
 “head.”¹

On the following day (12 mo. 5, 1747), he wrote a long letter to her in which he told his “mind very
 “fully — the Grounds upon which” he formed his
 “unalterable Resolution of having her if possible —
 “and as there was some difficulty whether my waiting
 “upon her parents would be disagreeable or not.”

Two weeks later (12 mo. 21, 1747) he rode to Stenton, but his thoughts are “disturbed with pain &
 “Anxiety Least this Visit should be disagreeable.
 “Was, however, Courteously received, but I thought
 “my fr^d Hannah was not very well pleased with it,
 “which quite damped my Spirits. James told me he
 “was Glad to see me, & had frequently Expostulated
 “with his Sons for not bringing me oftener. . . .
 “Had very little time alone with Hannah. Apolo-

¹ John's father tries to do what little he can to smooth the way of the son's wooing. In 1747 he sends a small box of apples, Spitzenbergs and Newtown and Newark pippins, of his own grafting, to James Pemberton in Philadelphia, with the request that some of the Newark pippins, a “long yallow apple,” be sent to Hannah Logan;” and in 1748, as the courting prospers, begs to present his future daughter-in-law with a four-wheeled chaise.—Letter dated Burlington, 1 mo. 22, 1747, Pemberton Papers, Hist. Soc. Penna.



North Parlor, Stenton

“gized for my Visit by saying it was difficult for me
 “to [be] absent from her.” He remained over
 night, but in the morning Hannah, to his grief, was
 unwell, for he “had intended to Ask her father &
 “mother’s Consent to make free with the house. . . .
 “Her father took me into his Library, & took a great
 “deal of pains to Entertain me there, but my thoughts
 “were so fixed & Intent about his daughter that much
 “of it was lost,” and he soon sorrowfully took his
 departure.

He sees “Hannah [in the city] going home alone
 “in the Chaise,” but knowing “her fears of being
 “talked of,” dares not “Venture to wait upon her.”

For the next eight months John is kept in suspense,
 alternating between hope and fear. The truth of the
 situation seems to be that Hannah was beset by
 “divers considerable offers,” but she would have
 none of them. She had even “refused Thomas
 “Crosby, nephew of Josh Crosby, a wealthy &
 “valuable man from Jamaica, who,” as her father
 informs Thomas Penn, “offered me £10,000 down
 “with him, and more at his death, and as the man
 “was himself likely in his person, & no way to be
 “found fault I should have been content she had
 “accepted him, but she had her own objections.”¹

¹Smith MSS., Y i 2. 7289, F 128. Vol. III., 1747-1751.
 Ridgway Branch, Philadelphia Library Company.

She was determined upon a single life. Although a very attractive and charming girl she engaged much in religious introspection, and feared that marriage would conflict with her spiritual growth.¹ How well she carried out her plan of life and withstood the ardent wooing of the tactful and persistent young John Smith is now to be seen.

John loses "a great part of the relish" he "used to have for other company," and becomes a very frequent visitor at Stenton. On 1 mo. 9, 1748, he "takes a ride to Germantown, under pretence of getting some Cyons, but really upon more Important business. Called at Stenton; found Company there, who soon departed. I intended to stay all night, and accordingly did so. Had an opportunity of Telling my mind to James & his wife separately. They treated me Civilly, referring me Entirely to their daughter, and the Old Gentleman told me if I was her Choice, he would give his Consent &c^a. I had some of the dear Creature's Company, but our Conversation was so much of the Ambiguous kind, that after a Loving & friendly parting I retired to Bed full of Doubt & perplexity, & Got but little Sleep. In how much pain is a situation between hope and Despair."

In a letter of the next day (1 mo. 10th, 1748) he tells her that his unhappy doubt so possesses him that

¹ Memorial of her life, written by John Smith in 1762.



South Parlor, Stenton

he “can scarcely Talk Common Sence,” and that it “was not therefore without Reason that I told thee a “man in Love was the Silliest Creature in the “Universe.”

A month then passes. One morning, feeling very unwell, “thought perhaps the sight of my dear Hannah might be so like to cure me as anything else, “wherefore I went to . . . Stenton, where “I was very agreeably Entertained. Had in the Even “my Charmer’s Company till 10 o’clock, and it was “more delightful to me than Ever, and gave me “greater grounds of hope than I durst before Entertain, and the Old Gentleman treated me in a very “Generous manner,” and, as by his own experience, it will be remembered, he was very well able, advised “me how to Court, to have perseverance &c^a, and “acquainting me that he had said more to his daughter “on my behalf than he had ever done on Tho. “Crosby’s, though he was to have £20,000.

John returns “home in a Composed, Serene frame “of mind,” and is very grateful to a higher power for the favorable aspect of his suit. As the weeks go by he has “a great deal of Conversation with” his “friend Hannah of the most solid & imposing kind,” but she is still “very much undetermined in her sentiments; however patience & Resignation is” his “best fortress, and Hope” his “only Comfort.” He has a great deal of conversation “with the Old Gentleman her father,” concerning “my Circumstances,

“and I told him I was worth about 3000 pound clear
 “Estate. He repeated his willingness to my having
 “his daughter, and told me if I got her he would give
 “me his Bills on his Brother for £750 Sterling that she
 “had already 500 acres of Land of her own, would
 “have Two thousand pound more at his death, and
 “One thousand more at her Mother’s. He desired
 “me to acquaint him when I had any Grounds to hope,
 “because he found himself declining, had a mind to
 “Settle his Affairs, and would make me an Executor.”

Hannah begins to show more favorable signs of
 weakening ; “had my dear Hannah’s Company till
 “near 10, and Enjoyed in it a sweet sense of pure
 “Love which united us nearly together, and opened a
 “free & familiar Conversation.” Her “principal
 “Objections against Accepting of my proposals” are
 removed, and she is “freer & easier to Condescend —
 “for so I may truly call it — to become mine,” and
 John is jubilant. But three weeks barely pass when
 he is again sunk into a melancholy by Hannah’s
 determination to put off the affair entirely and to receive
 fewer visits.

It is not until 5 mo. 26, 1748, that he has
 finally “the fullest Assurances of a Reciprocal Love &
 “Tenderness. Our conversation was in boundless
 “Confidence, and with the most perfect Harmony our
 “Souls seem’d entirely knit and united together, and

“ we jountly breathed that the Eternal One might
“ bless us in a sacred and indissoluble tye, & might
“ make us one another’s Joy in him.”

On 6 mo. 12th the scene of the love-making changes to the Falls of the Schuylkill, to which the Logans go on an angling excursion. As soon as John learns of it, he follows them and finds “ Hannah
“ fishing at some distance from the rest of the com-
“ pany, so that ” he “ had an opportunity to make an
“ Apology for ” his “ coming — which was very
“ generously received, and ” he “ had the pleasantest
“ day in fishing that ” ever he “ Employed that way.”
“ Waited as much as I was capable upon my Hannah
“ & her mother & we caught some fish, part of w^{ch} the
“ Old Gentlewoman & Jemmy took home with them
“ to dinner,” while the others remained for the after-
noon and “ Caught enough to take to Stenton for
“ supper.”

The courtship was now so well advanced that John urged that the proposals of marriage be brought before the Quaker Monthly Meeting, but a new obstacle, mysterious to him, had arisen, and innumerable delays occur. The “ Old Gentleman,” formerly so favorable to the marriage, “ now pretends to be sorry that he has
“ given his consent,” and refuses to explain the change in his sentiments. The situation is thus com-

plicated by Isaac Norris (1701-1766), Speaker of the Assembly, a man of high standing, and next to Richard Peters, according to Logan's estimate, the most learned man in Philadelphia. He had come to his father-in-law, 3 mo. (May) 25th, 1748, and asked the hand of Hannah Logan for his younger brother, Charles Norris.¹ John Smith, however, says Logan, in writing² of the affair to John Kinsey, "full 10 "weeks before had made his way good" and "the "younger brother" had "never made the least "appearance of a Suitor to any one of our family." The Norris alliance being declined, Isaac Norris went away deeply offended, and to the regret of the

¹ CHARLES NORRIS (1712-1766), son of Isaac Norris and brother of Isaac Norris, Speaker of the Assembly, was a prominent and wealthy merchant of Philadelphia. He was a manager of the Pennsylvania Hospital, a trustee of the General Loan Office of the Province. He built a handsome house where the Custom House now stands. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Dr. Rodman, of Bucks County, and secondly, in 1759, Mary, daughter of Joseph Parker, of Chester. "Charles Norris is married to Polly Parker," notes Hannah Callender in her Diary (*Penna. Mag.*, XII., 447), 6 mo., 1759, "—a great deal of money on both sides." His only child was the celebrated Mrs. Deborah Logan, wife of Dr. George Logan, of Stenton.—Keith, Councillors.

² Letter, dated 7 mo. 19th, 1749, owned by Mrs. Charles W. Howland, of Wilmington, Delaware.



Charles Norris

Logan family was ever after estranged from them,¹ and from John Smith in particular.²

Finally, at the age of twenty-six, John's long-cherished hopes are to be realized. All objections to the nuptials are removed, and the prolonged proposals of marriage begin. 8 mo. 28th, 1748, the young couple set out for Philadelphia to declare their intentions before the Monthly Meeting, "Sarah & Hannah," writes John, riding "in the Chaise & I on horseback.

¹ Letters of William Logan to John Smith, one of 3 mo. 28, 1758 (Y i 2, 7291, F 66, Ridgway Branch), and another about 1765 (Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.).

² Although John went himself to Fairhill to invite Isaac Norris to the wedding, he was not received, and the Norrises failed to attend the marriage. The gossip of the town concerning the affair is given in a letter of John's business partner, Abel James, who writes 10 mo. 25, 1748, to James Pemberton, then in London :

"As I don't doubt but that thou will be inform'd by others of John Smith's marriage I need not be particular as to the time & when it was—But yet remembering the freedom I did use to take with thee, I can't help Relating a Singular piece of usage He met with from Isaac Norris — to wit — a few Days before the Marriage Day, He went to fair hill, and on asking for I: N:, the Servant told him that her M^r was in the Green House, on w^{ch} J. S. told her to tell him that there was a Person that wanted to Speak with him, on w^{ch} She went, & (She not knowing who the person was) bro^t word that her M^r was coming presently, but immediately his Eldest Daughter came into the Room, & finding Johnny's Errand Ran Chearfully & Innocently to her father and presently return'd & told him that her Dady Said it was well enough, which however odd as it was did not prevent his waiting near half an hour longer, when appeared the Elderly maid thou had the pleasure of Saluting at thy Uncle Logan's in Company with her Cousin Harrison (I mean Molly Lloyd)—To whom he, humble waiter, again resum'd Courage to ask for I. N. & told her that he had been waiting half

“James [Logan] gave me his consent in writing to
 “the Mo: meeting & my father & S[arah] Logan
 “gave theirs verbally. . . . They went directly
 “to meeting; I changed my Cloathes, & put on a new
 “suit of hair Camblet, then with my father & partner
 “went also . . . In passing [meeting] we were
 “preserved in a good degree of Calmness; some
 “friends thought I spoke too loud, but everybody

an hour, Since the first messenger bro't him word that he might directly Speak with Isaac Norris, and He Should take it kind to Let him know that He yet was waiting to Speak with him, and that an Opportunity to do it would greatly oblige him. But She presently return'd with this Message—‘That her Cousin had Sent his answer by his Child and that he had not more to say,’ and that He did not Choose to be Spoke with. Then John Pray'd he might have the favour to Speak with Betty — to w^{ch} (after the Message was Delivered) he had for Answer that ‘She had Had a fever the Day before and could not come down Stairs.’ Thou may Judge in which Confusion our Frd. Johnny was in to have Such Answers and to be Oblig'd to Leave his Business with any body but the Persons themselves that he was to Invite. However, he was forced to bear the Mortification — and the Family another the Day after the Marriage, when thy Uncle & Aunt sent their Chaise Attended by a Messenger to wait on the Children and to Desire that they might come to See them — but they were Denied and the Chaise Sent back as Empty as it came. To the last Relation I was in part an Eye witness, and may Say with great Truth it was a disagreeable Sight to See & hear the person give their account to Thy Uncle, Aunt &c that the children could not come & no good Reason why. Thou may easily think the Different Effect it had on the Different Dispositions of the persons concern'd. In fine, it has made a family Uneasiness (tho' not a Family Difference, owing to the good Disposition of one of them), and a Town Talk at a time of the Year when we want Topicks to Talk on.

“I'll take leave of that Affair, and Shall Add that it promises to bear happy union to themselves, and appears to be agreeable to all their Friends and Relations, Except the above.” (Pemberton Papers, Hist. Soc. Pa.)

“agreed that Hannah spoke as well as could be.”
 “John began manfully,” writes Israel Pemberton, Jr.,¹
 “but found the Last word approbation hard to express,
 “w^{ch} I tell him is because he’s too proud now he has
 “her Consent to ask ours.” “Then,” says John,
 “My father & many more of us dined & supped at
 “Wm. Logan’s, where we were handsomely
 “entertained.”

The second “passing of meeting” occurred 9 mo. 26th, both young people speaking “distinctly and
 “Intelligibly.” “John Smith is in high Spirits,”
 writes William Logan,² “he passed the Last Meeting
 “and Seems to think of nothing but marrying.”

The wedding day at last arrives, 10 mo. 7, 1748.
 “All the Comp^r that we Expected, Except Isa :
 “Norris,” and several “not Invited,” so “Com-
 “plaisant as to come from town,” assembled in the
 Friends’ Meeting-house in Germantown and “the s^d
 “John Smith,” as the marriage certificate reads,
 “taking the s^d Hannah Logan by the hand did in
 “solemn Manner openly declare that he took her”
 to be his wife, “promising through the Lord’s assist-
 “ance to be unto her a loving & faithful husband untill
 “Death should separate them. And then & there in
 “the same assembly the s^d Hannah Logan did in like

¹ 8 mo. 28th, to his brother James, in London.

² 9 mo. 21, 1748, to his cousin, James Pemberton, then in London. (Smith MSS.)

“ manner declare that she took him, the s^l John Smith
 “ to be her husband, promising through the Lord’s
 “ assistance to be unto him a faithful & loving wife
 “ untill death should separate them.” “ We Solem-
 “ nized our marriage,” says John, “ in an awful and
 “ Intelligible manner ”; and “ behaved with a Graceful
 “ becoming manner,” writes Mary Pemberton,¹ “ and
 “ Johnny is not a Little Pleased.” “ Then,” John
 continues, “ had our friends Company ” at Stenton
 “ & the Entertainment was very agreeable,” and
 “ Several of our agreeable friends staid ” all night.

For the next few days the bride and groom remain at Stenton, receiving calls of congratulation from Benjamin Franklin, Edward Shippen, Richard Peters, and other friends. Then they take up their abode in John’s house in the city. “ Johny Smith & Coz. Hannah (His Wife) Came home yesterday week,” John Pemberton informs his brother James, in London (10 mo. 24, 1748), and “ Coz Hannah Seems well “ pleased with her Companion.” John declares his new wife “ to be the most amiable of the human race, “ in my Esteem at least.”²

In 1756 John retired from active business and returned to Burlington, occupying the home built by his

¹ 10 mo. 12th, to her brother-in-law, James Pemberton.

² Letter, 10 mo. 23, 1748, to James Pemberton.

father in 1720.¹ In this same year, at Burlington, Hannah Smith became a minister of the meeting and sought to shut out from her mind all worldly vanities, refusing to ride in the "four wheel'd Chaise" with its "Driver & horses,"² evidently preferring the more democratic mode of horseback riding. She even threatened to destroy her portrait if her brother William sent it from Stenton. She died at Burlington 1 mo. 15, 1762, aged forty-two. "In the relation "of Child, Wife and Mother," says her husband, "she was tenderly and anxiously careful to fill her "place."

John was a subscriber to "The New Jersey Association for Helping the Indians," in 1757.³ He was appointed, December 12th, 1753, a member of the King's Council for New Jersey on recommendation of Governor Belcher.⁴ In June, 1761, he was named one of the Commissioners to Try Pirates,⁵ and in

¹ "I have for divers considerations declined Trade," and "I am about moving with my family to a small Paternal Estate I have at Burlington, a little City about 20 miles higher up Delaware." (Letter of John Smith, dated Philadelphia, 2 mo. 28, 1756, to his wife's uncle, Dr. William Logan, of Bristol, England.)

² Letter, 11 mo., 1758, William Logan to John Smith. (Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.)

³ N. J. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, Jan., 1875.

⁴ N. J. Archives, IX., 127, 151, 153.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 284.

1768, he and his brother Samuel, and Charles Read, were commissioned to take charge of the Seals of the Province of New Jersey, during the absence of Governor William Franklin in England.

It is related in the "Burlington Smiths" that Governor Franklin, having for sale his country place at Burlington, with its herd of one hundred deer, the bellman going about the streets of the town very early in the morning disturbed John Smith, whose health had become impaired so that sleep was a rare pleasure to him. Putting his head out the window, John asked what was for sale. "The Governor's Park," was the reply. "Put up your bell and go home, and I will buy the property at the owner's price," exclaimed the Councillor, as he closed his window and tried to resume his disturbed slumbers. Such is the story of his purchase of this fine estate.

He died, March 26, 1771, in his forty-ninth year. "He was one of my most valuable & oldest acquaintances," writes James Pemberton, 3 mo. 28,

1771. "We contracted an intimate friendship in our Early youth, which has ever remained inviolate, & uninterrupted . . . I knew him to be capable of



JAMES PEMBERTON.



COPYRIGHT, 1904
BY AMELIA M. GUMMERE

Silhouette of John Smith, 1763
Aged 41

“the strictest friendship, of the greatest Integrity,
 “blessed with a Sound Judgment, & understanding,
 “which with his many amiable qualifications rendered
 “him a useful & honourable member of Society.”

Robert Proud says of him : “He was engaging,
 “open, friendly and undesigning in his address and
 “behaviour ; of a cheerful and benevolent disposition of
 “mind ; well skilled in the laws of his country ;
 “and very ready, generous and serviceable, in giving
 “his advice and assistance. In his religious character
 “he exhibited an excellent example of true practical
 “Christianity, free from all affectation and narrowness
 “of mind. He was, in several relations, one of the
 “best of neighbours and of men.”¹ And his brother,
 Samuel Smith,² writes thus feelingly of him : “He
 “was, in every conjugal relation, affectionately ten-
 “der ; a fond father, an indulgent master ; he was
 “more. But I must stop — he was—my brother,
 “my most intimate friend and companion ! I lost all
 “that could be lost in those relations.”

John and Hannah (Logan) Smith had four children,
 as follows :

I. SARAH LOGAN SMITH (1749-1769) married William Dillwyn
 (1743-1824), of Philadelphia, an eminent Quaker minister, son
 of John Dillwyn, of Philadelphia, by his wife, Susanna Painter, a
 granddaughter of Caleb Pusey, of Chester. They had one daughter,
 Susanna (1769-1819), who married Samuel Emlen, a Quaker

¹ History of Pennsylvania, II., 233.

² Burlington Smiths, 165.

minister, of "West Hill," Burlington County, New Jersey, but left no issue.

II. JAMES SMITH (1750-1833), merchant, of Burlington County, New Jersey, married Esther Heulings, daughter of William Heulings, of Burlington, and had eight children: (1) Hannah (m. Henry S. Drinker, of Philadelphia); (2) Sarah Logan (m. Hugh Roberts, of Philadelphia); (3) John J. (m. Mary Roberts); (4) Charles Logan (d. s. p.); (5) Abigail Bowne (m. John Drinker); (6) Elizabeth (m. Mordecai Lewis, merchant, of Philadelphia); (7) Susanna Dillwyn (m. Samuel Allinson); (8) James Logan (m. 1st, Elizabeth Alden, and 2d, Mary Couper, daughter of Dr. James Couper. This branch of the family is seated at New Castle, Delaware.)

III. HANNAH SMITH (b. 1753), married John Cox, Jr., of "Oxmead," Burlington County, New Jersey, and had a daughter, Hannah, who married George Davis, M.D., of Otsego, New York.

IV. JOHN SMITH (1761-1803), of "Green Hill," near Burlington, married Gulielma Maria Morris (1766-1826), daughter of William Morris (by his wife, Margaret,¹ daughter of Dr. Richard and Deborah Hill), son of John Morris, and grandson of Anthony Morris, the immigrant. They had five children: (1) Margaret Hill (m. Samuel Hilles, of Wilmington, Delaware, and had children: Gulielma Maria, of Wilmington, widow of Charles W. Howland, of New Bedford, Mass., William, Samuel and John); (2) Richard M. (m. Susanna Collins, daughter of Isaac Collins, the artist); (3) Rachel (m. George Stewardson, merchant, of Philadelphia, and had among other children the late Thomas Stewardson, of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia); (4) John Jay Smith (1798-1881), of "Ivy Lodge," Germantown, for many years Librarian of the Philadelphia Library Company, and editor and author of many works (m. Rachel C., daughter of Robert Pearsall, of Flushing, New York. Children: Lloyd Pearsall Smith, 1822-

¹ Margaret (Hill) Morris (1737-1816) has left an interesting diary of her experiences at Burlington during the Revolution.— See Letters of Dr. Richard Hill, by John Jay Smith.

8mo. A. 3. A pleasant Day was at meeting
B. Wotton & Nurse Durbrough spoke - after
Seneca rode to Steubon - had my dear
Kamalia's interesting Comp^{ts} of the evening and
till past 10 o'clock -

5 A. a very disagreeable air afternoon
Sweet conversation with my Kamalia. The
Rev. gentleman called me to do some writing
telling me with a very pleasant air that if
I did not my spouse that was to be must
And I as pleasantly thanked him for the Express
M. and told him I would do it to save her the
trouble - it took me about an hour - Then
accompanied my Charmer & her mother down
the Lane & we parted at the Gate they going
to their meeting - & I homeward - Called at Fair
hill to Enquire how Isaac Brown is he having
received of a fever - his sister Letty acquainted
withal he had mist list'd but did not think
me up to see him -

1886, Librarian of the Philadelphia Library Company; Albanus; Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, now of "Ivy Lodge Cottage," Germantown; Horace J. Smith, now of Birmingham, England; Robert Pearsall Smith, whose widow, Hannah Whitall Smith, an author of religious works, resides in London, and whose daughter Alys Whitall Pearsall Smith, married the Honorable Bertrand Russell, grandson of Lord John Russell); (5) Morris Smith (m. Caroline M. Smith. A son, Richard Morris Smith, compiled the "Burlington Smiths").¹

The Diary, which is written in thin little dark paper-backed volumes, eight in number, but formerly eleven, is printed, with the exception of some changes in punctuation for the sake of clearness, just as it is in the original. The writing, on linen paper yellowed by time, is well preserved, and the manuscripts are in good condition. The handwriting is almost as clear and legible as copper-plate. Seven of these little books, (I., III., IV., V., IX., X., XI.), varying in size from 4 x 6 to 6 x 8 inches, are in the Ridgway Branch of the Philadelphia Library Company, to which they were presented by the family of John Smith's grandson, the late John Jay Smith. Another volume (VI.), with a modern copy of a large part of the whole Diary, and other treasured family relics and papers, are in the possession of John Jay Smith's daughter, Miss Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, of "Ivy Lodge Cottage," Ger-

¹ Charles P. Keith, Provincial Councillors, 27 ff, passim.

mantown, to whom I am much indebted for kindness in giving me access to her collections. For the three missing volumes (II., VII., VIII.), covering the periods 9 mo. 25, 1745, to 10 mo. 31, 1746, and 10 mo. 12, 1748, to 10 mo. 19, 1749, I used the extracts given in R. Morris Smith's *The Burlington Smiths*, a rare privately-printed work, issued at Philadelphia, 1877.

Other sources have been the Smith MSS. (1660-1855), a voluminous mass of correspondence and the like, of great historical value, presented to the Ridgway Branch, along with the Diary, by the family of the late John Jay Smith. Some extracts from John Smith's letters (1740-1770) in this collection, made by the late Thomas Stewardson, of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, are in the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania (Am 158). Mrs. Charles W. Howland, of Wilmington, Delaware, has a considerable collection of papers and relics of her Logan and Smith ancestors, and she has most kindly permitted me to use them. Three large manuscript volumes of memorials of deceased Friends, written by John Smith, now owned by Haverford College, are deposited at Friends' Library, Sixteenth Street, Philadelphia. The great collection of Pemberton Papers at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, as well as many other manuscripts, have also been laid under contribution.

In conclusion, it is a pleasure to express my thanks to the many persons from whom I have received courtesies in the execution of this work ; among others, to Miss Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, Mrs. Albanus Logan Smith, Mr. Charles J. Wister, Mr. Albanus C. Logan, Miss Maria Dickinson Logan, Mrs. Samuel Chew, of "Cliveden," and Miss Anne H. Cresson, of Germantown ; to Mrs. Jane A. C. Luxmoore, of Weybridge, England ; to Mr. Horace J. Smith, of Birmingham, England ; to Mrs. Charles W. Howland and Mr. Howard Pyle, of Wilmington, Delaware.

To Mrs. Herbert A. Claiborne and Mr. Robert A. Brock, of Richmond, Virginia ; to Dr. Samuel Abbott Green, of the Massachusetts Historical Society ; to Dr. Reuben Gold Thwaites, of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and Miss Edith K. Lyle, of Madison, Wisconsin ; to Mrs. Edward Minot Shelton, of Burlington, Iowa ; to Mrs. Amelia Mott Gummere, of Haverford, Pennsylvania ; to Mr. Rowland J. Dutton and Miss Margaret Gummere, of Burlington, New Jersey ; to Mrs. John T. Myers and the Misses Georgia C., Edith C. and E. Mae Myers, of Kennett Square, Pennsylvania ; to Mr. Gilbert Cope, of West Chester, Pennsylvania ; to Professor Arthur Beardsley, Professor George A. Hoadley, and Professor John Russell Hayes, of Swarthmore College ; to Dr. John

62 Hannah Logan

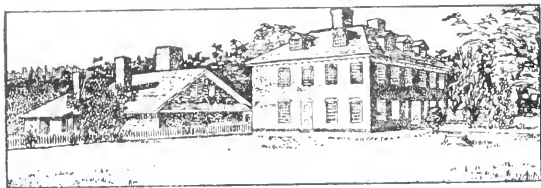
W. Jordan, Miss May Atherton Leach, Mr. Gregory B. Keene, and Miss Jennie C. Wylie, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania ; to Mr. Bunford Samuel, of the Ridgway Branch of the Philadelphia Library Company, and to Mr. George M. Abbott and Miss Elisabeth McClellan, of the Philadelphia Library Company ; to President Isaac Sharpless, of Haverford College ; to Friends' Library, Sixteenth Street, Philadelphia.

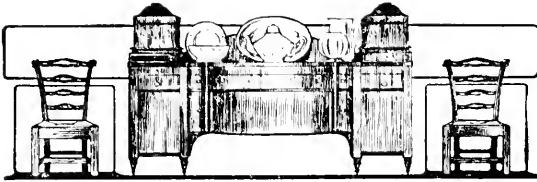
To the Honorable Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, Governor of Pennsylvania and President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania ; and to Mr. William Brooke Rawle, Mr. Henry Pemberton, the late Mr. Edward Shippen, of Walnut Street, Dr. Edward Shippen, U. S. N., Dr. Charles E. Cadwalader, Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Mr. Edward S. Willing, Mr. Thomas Willing Balch, Mr. Travis Cochran, Mr. Charles P. Keith, Mr. George Harrison Fisher, Dr. Henry M. Fisher, Mr. Charles Henry Hart, Mr. Joseph M. Fox, and Mr. Richard Peters, Jr., of Philadelphia.

ALBERT COOK MYERS.

Kennett Square, Pennsylvania,

December 5, 1904.

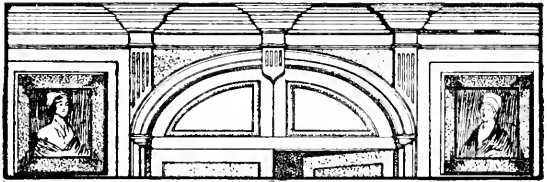




CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	5
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	63
JOHN SMITH'S DIARY :	
I.—A YOUTHFUL MERCHANT	65
II.—COURTSHIP	85
III.—MARRIAGE	249
IV.—LATER YEARS	263
APPENDIX	325
EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLIER PARTS OF JOHN SMITH'S DIARY :	
A Voyage to Barbadoes	326
A Journey to New York	335
Miscellaneous Extracts	336
LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO HANNAH LOGAN, 1748	346
LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO JAMES PEMBERTON, 1749	348
INVENTORY OF JOHN AND HANNAH SMITH'S SHARE OF JAMES LOGAN'S PERSONAL EFFECTS AT STENTON	349
INDEX	351





ILLUSTRATIONS

- IRON FIREBACK, INSCRIBED "J. L., 1728," *Title-page*
In fireplace, North Parlor, Stenton.
- STENTON *Frontispiece*
James Logan's mansion, built in 1728. Still standing in good preservation, near Wayne Junction, on the Philadelphia and Reading Railway, between Philadelphia and Germantown. Owned by descendants, Albanus C. Logan, Esquire, and his sister, Miss Maria Dickinson Logan, of "Loudoun," Germantown. Now in the care of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America.
- HEADING. — CAVALCADE APPROACHING STENTON, 5
- PAGES FROM WILLIAM BLACK'S DIARY 6
Photographed from the original manuscript in possession of Mrs. Herbert A. Claiborne, of Richmond, Virginia.
- PORTRAIT OF SARAH LOGAN (1715-1744) . . . 9
Daughter of James Logan and wife of Isaac Norris (1701-1766), Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly. From the original portrait in possession of a descendant, Mrs. Jane C. A. Luxmoore, née Logan, of "Fairholme," Portmore Road, Weybridge, Surrey, England.
- JAMES LOGAN'S WATCH 14
Photographed from original owned by Albanus C. Logan, Esq., of "Loudoun," Germantown. The dial bears the legend: "Barnold, Providence."
- PORTRAIT OF JAMES LOGAN (1674-1751) . . . 16 ✓
From the original painting in possession of a descendant, Albanus C. Logan, Esq., of "Loudoun," Germantown.

Hannah Logan 64^a

<p> PORTRAIT OF DR. WILLIAM LOGAN (1686-1757), OF BRISTOL, ENGLAND </p> <p> Brother of James Logan. Photographed from the original portrait in possession of Albanus C. Logan, Esq., of "Loudoun," Germantown, to whom it has descended from his ancestor, William Logan (1718-1776), nephew and one of the legatees of Dr. Logan. </p>	<p>18</p>
<p> PORTRAIT OF MRS. WILLIAM LOGAN (DIED PRIOR TO 1757), OF BRISTOL, ENGLAND </p> <p> From the original portrait owned by Albanus C. Logan, Esq., of "Loudoun," Germantown. </p>	<p>20</p>
<p> MAIN DOORWAY, STENTON </p> <p> From a recent photograph. </p>	<p>22</p>
<p> ENTRANCE HALL, STENTON </p> <p> From a recent photograph. </p>	<p>24</p>
<p> HOUSE OF RICHARD SMITH (1699-1751) </p> <p> Built 1720. Still standing on Main Street, Burlington. From a photograph made about fifty years ago. The house, on the west side of Main street, No. 320, now somewhat changed, is occupied on the first floor by Vandegrift's drug store. </p>	<p>27</p>
<p> JAMES LOGAN'S SILVER TEA SERVICE </p> <p> Inherited by John and Hannah (Logan) Smith. Now owned by a noble family in England. From photograph in R. Morris Smith's Burlington Smiths. (Cf. Watson's Annals, II., 501, ed. 1891.) </p>	<p>41</p>
<p> NORTH PARLOR, STENTON </p> <p> From a recent photograph. </p>	<p>44</p>
<p> SOUTH PARLOR, STENTON </p> <p> From a recent photograph. </p>	<p>46</p>
<p> PORTRAIT OF CHARLES NORRIS (1712-1766) </p> <p> From the original painting owned by a descendant, Albanus C. Logan, Esq., of "Loudoun," Germantown. </p>	<p>50</p>
<p> SILHOUETTE OF JAMES PEMBERTON (1724-1809), </p> <p> From Mrs. Amelia Mott Gummere's <i>The Quaker: A Study in Costume</i>, 72. </p>	<p>56</p>

- SILHOUETTE OF JOHN SMITH IN 1763, AGED 41 . . . 56
 From a large paper profile owned by a descendant, Mrs. Charles W. Howland, of Wilmington, Delaware. The lower part of the bag wig has been added in the reproduction. In a memorandum on the silhouette, John Smith's son-in-law, William Dillwyn (who married Sarah Smith), in his own handwriting (according to another later memorandum by his niece, the late Mrs. Margaret H. Hilles) states that the "Features distinctly examined remind me of him but there wants something in the air of the whole Face."
- PAGE OF JOHN SMITH'S DIARY 59
 Photographed from the original manuscript owned by Miss Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, of "Ivy Lodge Cottage," Germantown.
- TAILPIECE. — SIDE VIEW, STENTON, 62
- HEADING. — LOGAN SIDEBOARD, AT STENTON . . . 63
- TAILPIECE. — MAIN DOORWAY, STENTON . . . 63
- HEADING. — DETAIL, ENTRANCE HALL, STENTON, 64
- TAILPIECE. — FIREPLACE, BEDROOM, STENTON . 64h
- DINING-ROOM, STENTON 65
 From a recent photograph.
- HEADING. — VIEW OF PHILADELPHIA, 1754 . . . 65
 From Scull and Heap's view.
- AUTOGRAPH OF JOHN REYNELL (d. 1784) . . . 66
 From Dr. Robert C. Moon's *Morris Genealogy*, 236.
- PORTRAIT OF JAMES PEMBERTON (1723-1809) . . 68
 Photographed from miniature owned by Henry Pemberton, Esq., of Philadelphia.
- AUTOGRAPH OF JAMES PEMBERTON (1723-1808), 68
 From MS. letter dated London, 1 mo. 3, 1748-9, to his parents, No. 34, Vol. IV., Pemberton Papers, Historical Society of Pennsylvania.
- AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERNOR LEWIS MORRIS (1671-1746), OF NEW JERSEY 73
 From Collections of New Jersey Historical Society, IV.

<p> PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM PLUMSTED (1708-1765), MAYOR OF PHILADELPHIA </p> <p> Photographed from the painting in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Painted by John Singleton Copley. Size, 40 x 50. </p>	<p>75</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF JOHN BARTRAM (1701-1777), AMERICAN BOTANIST TO GEORGE III. </p> <p> From Dr. William Darlington's Bartram, 59. </p>	<p>78</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF SARAH MORRIS (1704-1775) </p> <p> From Dr. Robert C. Moon's Morris Genealogy, 204. </p>	<p>80</p>
<p> BENJAMIN LAY (1677-1760), REFORMER </p> <p> Photographed from engraving made by H. D. from a painting by W. Williams, in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. </p>	<p>81</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF ISAAC GREENLEAF (1715-1771), </p> <p> From Dr. Robert C. Moon's Morris Genealogy, 320. </p>	<p>84</p>
<p> HEADING.—“ IN MY CHAISE TO STENTON ” </p>	<p>85</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF ISRAEL PEMBERTON (1685-1754), </p> <p> From Pemberton Papers, Historical Society of Penn- sylvania. </p>	<p>90</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF THOMAS GAWTHROP (d. 1780), </p> <p> From MS. letter dated 10 mo. 4, 1747, in Pem- erton Papers, No. 83, Vol. III., Historical Society of Pennsylvania. </p>	<p>92</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF MRS. ANN GRAEME (1700-1765), </p> <p> From Bean's History of Montgomery County, Penn- sylvania, 882. </p>	<p>92</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERNOR GEORGE THOMAS </p> <p> From Howard M. Jenkins's Memorial History of Philadelphia, I., 197. </p>	<p>93</p>
<p> AUTOGRAPH OF ISRAEL PEMBERTON, JR. (1715- 1779), “ KING OF THE QUAKERS ” </p> <p> From MS. letter dated 8 mo. 28, 1748, to his brother James, No. 147, Vol. IV., Pemberton Papers, Historical Society of Pennsylvania. </p>	<p>94</p>
<p> PEMBERTON PLANTATION HOUSE </p> <p> From an old painting in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. </p>	<p>95</p>

- VIEW OF PHILADELPHIA, 1754, BY NICHOLAS SCULL
AND GEORGE HEAP 98
The original was first published in London, in 1754.
- PORTRAIT OF JONATHAN BELCHER (1682-1757),
GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS (1730-
1741) AND NEW JERSEY (1747-1757), 103
Photographed from the painting inscribed, "F. Liopoldt
pinxit anno 1729," in the collection of the Massa-
chusetts Historical Society in Boston. The portrait
was made in London, while he was agent of Massa-
chusetts at the British Court.
- AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERNOR JONATHAN BELCHER . 103
From Winsor's Memorial History of Boston, II., 82.
- AUTOGRAPH OF BYFIELD LYDE (1704-1776). . . 105
From Winsor's Memorial History of Boston, II., 551.
- AUTOGRAPH OF ANDREW HAMILTON (1676-1741), 106
From Year Book of the Pennsylvania Society of New
York, 1903.
- PORTRAIT OF ANDREW HAMILTON (1676-1741), 106
From the painting in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.
- AUTOGRAPH OF THOMAS CARLETON (1699-1792), 110
From Albert Cook Myers's Immigration of the Irish
Quakers into Pennsylvania, 126.
- AUTOGRAPH OF PHILIP SYNG (1703-1789) . . 113
From History of the Schuylkill Fishing Company, 22.
- AUTOGRAPH OF GRACE LLOYD, OF CHESTER . . . 121
From Dr. George Smith's History of Delaware
County, Pennsylvania, 442.
- PORTRAIT, MRS. CHAS. WILLING (1710-1754) . 134
Photographed from a painting made by Robert Feke
(1684-1773). Owned by a great-grandson, Edward S.
Willing, Esq., of Philadelphia.
- PORTRAIT OF CHARLES WILLING (1710-1754),
MAYOR OF PHILADELPHIA 136
Photographed from original painting in possession of a
descendant, Edward S. Willing, of Philadelphia.
- PORTRAIT OF JOHN INGLIS (d. 1775) 138 ✓
From painting owned by Dr. H. M. Fisher, Philadelphia.

- FACSIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF JOHN SMITH'S
 BOOK, "THE DOCTRINE OF CHRISTI-
 ANITY, AS HELD BY THE PEOPLE CALLED
 QUAKERS, VINDICATED," ETC., 1748 . 141
 Photographed from a copy in Friends' Historical
 Library of Swarthmore College, Pennsylvania.
- JAMES LOGAN'S LIBRARY, SECOND FLOOR, STENTON, 154
 From a recent photograph.
- SILHOUETTE OF DR. SAMUEL PRESTON MOORE
 (1710-1785), PROVINCIAL TREASURER . 155
 From original owned by Mrs. Charles W. Howland,
 of Wilmington, Delaware.
- PORTRAIT OF RICHARD PETERS (1704-1776),
 PROVINCIAL SECRETARY 166
 Photographed from a painting in the collection of the
 Historical Society of Pennsylvania, copied from the
 original in possession of the Peters family.
- SILHOUETTE OF JOHN PEMBERTON (1727-1795), 168
 From Mrs. Amelia Mott Gummere's *The Quaker*, 72.
- PORTRAIT OF TIMOTHY MATLACK 177
 Photographed from the original painting by Charles
 Willson Peale, in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.
- AUTOGRAPH OF MRS. ANNE WATTS, OF NEW YORK, 212
 From *Memorial History City of New York*, III., 35.
- LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO HANNAH LOGAN . . 230
 Dated Philadelphia, 6 mo. 19, 1748. Endorsed:
 "To Hannah Logan at Stenton—p^r favour of J. Logan,
 jun^r." Photographed from the original in possession
 of a descendant, Miss Elizabeth Pearsall Smith, of
 "Ivy Lodge Cottage," Germantown.
- AUTOGRAPH OF THOMAS GRAEME 237
 From *Bean's History of Montgomery County, Penn-
 sylvania*, 882.
- NORTHEAST BED-ROOM, STENTON 239
 Showing ancient cradle of the Logan family. From a
 recent photograph.
- NORTHEAST BED-ROOM, STENTON 243
 Another view. From a recent photograph.

- PORTRAIT OF EDWARD SHIPPEN (1729-1806),
 CHIEF JUSTICE OF PENNSYLVANIA . . . 245
 Photographed from the original painting made by
 Gilbert Stuart, in the Corcoran Art Gallery, Washing-
 ton, D. C. (Cf. G. C. Mason's Gilbert Stuart, 255.)
- HEADING. — A QUAKER WEDDING 249
 Adapted from view of Gracechurch Street Quaker
 Meeting, London, 18th century. — Mrs. A. M.
 Gummere's *The Quaker*, 218.
- LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO HANNAH LOGAN. . 253
 Dated Philadelphia, 9 mo. 3d, 1748. Photographed
 from the original in possession of Miss Elizabeth Pear-
 sall Smith, of "Ivy Lodge Cottage," Germantown.
- PORTRAIT OF GOVERNOR JAMES HAMILTON (1710-
 1783) 255
 From painting in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.
- AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERNOR JAMES HAMILTON . . 255
 From Pennsylvania Archives, 4th series, II., 87.
- MARRIAGE RECORD OF JOHN SMITH AND HANNAH
 LOGAN, 1748 261
 Photographed from the original recorded certificate in
 Marriage Register of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting.
- SILHOUETTE OF EDWARD SHIPPEN (1703-1781),
 OF LANCASTER, PENNSYLVANIA, SOMETIME
 MAYOR OF PHILADELPHIA 262
 From original in the collection of the Historical Society
 of Pennsylvania.
- PORTRAIT OF EDWARD SHIPPEN (1639-1712),
 MAYOR OF PHILADELPHIA 262
 Photographed from painting owned by a descendant,
 the late Edward Shippen, Philadelphia. Size 35 x 47.
- HEADING. — THE GREAT MEETING AND OLD
 COURT-HOUSE 263
 Adapted from an old View.
- PORTRAIT OF JOSEPH SHIPPEN (1679-1741), OF
 GERMANTOWN 264
 Photographed from painting owned by a descendant, the
 late Edward Shippen, Philadelphia. Size 35x47 inches.

PORTRAIT OF COL. JOSEPH SHIPPEN (1732-1810),
SON OF EDWARD SHIPPEN, OF LANCASTER . 266

Photographed from painting owned by the late Edward Shippen, Walnut Street, Philadelphia. Joseph Shippen was graduated from Princeton, B. A., in 1753, served in the French and Indian War as Colonel. After travel in Europe he returned to Philadelphia in 1761, and in the following year was appointed Secretary of the Provincial Council. He resided, 1773 to c. 1782, at Kennett Square, Pennsylvania. In 1789 he became Judge of Lancaster County Court. He was an early patron of Benjamin West. His wife was Jane, daughter of John Galloway, — Keith, Councillors, (77) ff.

AUTOGRAPH OF SAMUEL POWELL (1705-1759) . 268
From Dr. Robert C. Moon's Morris Genealogy, 238.

PORTRAIT OF TENCH FRANCIS (d. 1758), ATTORNEY
GENERAL OF PENNSYLVANIA 278 .

From H. B. Hall's etching. The original portrait is owned by a descendant, Dr. Henry M. Fisher, of Philadelphia.

AUTOGRAPH OF DR. CHRISTOPHER WITT (1675-
1765) 284
From Julius F. Sachse's Pietists, 403.

AUTOGRAPH OF JOHN KINSEY (1696-1750),
CHIEF JUSTICE OF PENNSYLVANIA . . . 285
From Dr. Joseph S. Walton's Life of John Kinsey.

PORTRAIT OF OWEN JONES (1711-1793), PRO-
VINCIAL TREASURER OF PENNSYLVANIA . . 292

Photographed from a painting owned by a descendant, Charles J. Wister, Esq., of Germantown.

PORTRAIT OF THOMAS LAWRENCE (1689-1754),
MAYOR OF PHILADELPHIA 308

Photographed from a painting in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Three-quarters length, facing right, standing. Size, 36 x 45 inches.

PORTRAIT OF DR. PHINEAS BOND (1717-1773), 314
Photographed from painting owned by Travis Cochran, Esq., of Philadelphia. Size 32 x 38. Painted 1765.

64^h Hannah Logan

PORTRAIT OF DR. THOMAS CADWALADER (1707-1779) 321

Photographed from the painting owned by a descendant, Dr. Charles E. Cadwalader, of Philadelphia. Three-quarters length, seated, facing right. Painted by Charles Willson Peale.

AUTOGRAPH OF WILLIAM ALLEN (1704-1780),
 CHIEF JUSTICE OF PENNSYLVANIA, MAYOR
 OF PHILADELPHIA 322

From Howard M. Jenkins's Memorial History of Philadelphia, Vol. I., 227.

PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM ALLEN (1704-1780),
 CHIEF JUSTICE OF PENNSYLVANIA 322

Photographed from the original painting made by Benjamin West, in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

HEADING. — SEAFARING IN COLONIAL TIMES . . . 326

BURLINGTON MEETING HOUSE (1683-1787) . . . 338

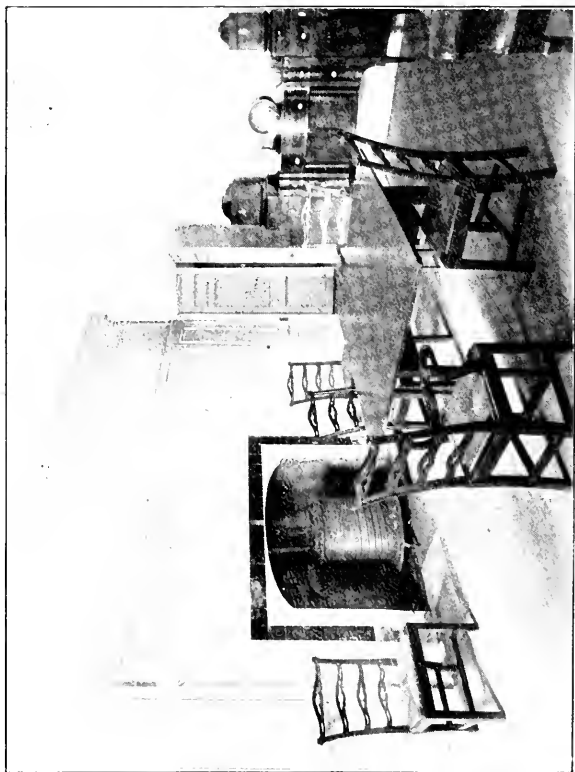
Photographed from a painting, in size 15 x 18 inches, made by Jefferson Gauntt, now owned by his great-niece, Mrs. Joseph Shreeve, of Burlington.

JAMES LOGAN'S PEWTER PLATTER 349

From the original owned by a descendant, Albanus Logan Smith, Esq., of "Ivy Lodge," Germantown.

HEADING. — NORTH PARLOR, STENTON 351





Dining-room, Stenton



Hannah Logan^s Courtship *and Divers other Matters*, as related in JOHN SMITH'S DIARY

CHAPTER I A YOUTHFUL MERCHANT

Fifth month 10, 1743. Being first day, rode to Germantown meeting with Ch^r Wilson¹ & Eleaz^r Sheldon.² Dined with several others at James Logan's.³

I opened a dry Good Store⁴ at Philad^a the 14th of 10th mo: 1743—Took Lodgings at Coz W^m Callender's,⁵ at £— $\frac{7}{12}$ Annum.

¹ CHRISTOPHER WILSON, a Quaker minister from Cumberland, Eng.

² ELEAZER SHELDON, a Quaker minister from Dublin.

³ This is John Smith's first recorded visit to "Stenton," the home of his future bride.

⁴ "A CHOICE Parcel of Molases, to be sold, by RICHARD SMITH, jun^r, in Burlington, or by John Smith, at Israel Pemberton's Store, in Philad."—*Penna. Gaz.*, June 2, 1743.

⁵ WILLIAM CALLENDER, JR. (1703-1763), a native of Barbadoes, was a son of William and Hannah Callender, of Scotch

66 Courtship of [10th mo.

In the 10th mo., 1744-5, I Joined with Israel Pemberton, John Reynell¹ & Israel Pemberton Jun^r in purchasing a small schooner which we made a Brig^t of — & Called her the Dolphin. Loaded her ourselves, Appointed John Peal m^r & she sailed for Barbadoes the 13th 11th mo.²

Latter End of 1st mo., 1745, I Joined with M. Aspden [?], John Reynell & Israel Pemberton Jun^r in purchasing a new Vessel on the Stocks, a little below Marcus Hook. We made a ship of her, Called her

extraction. He married Catharine, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Murfin) Smith, of the Burlington Smiths. Their daughter, Hannah Callender (1737-1801), who married Samuel Sansom, in 1762, kept a diary of much interest concerning Philadelphia. Extracts from it are printed in *Pa. Mag.*, XII., 432.

¹JOHN REYNELL (—1784), was active in the Friends'

John Reynell

meeting and in the civil life of the city. He was a manager of the Pennsylvania Hospital, 1752-1780.—Morton, Pa. Hosp., 412.

²At the Philadelphia Custom-House the "Brigt. Dolphin, John Peele, for Coracoa," was entered out.—*Penna. Gaz.*, Dec. 25, 1744.

the Bolton,¹ appointed Edw^d Dowers² m^r of her, and She Sailed the 9th of 3^d mo: for Dublin & Liverpoole. My intimate friend William Griffitts³ went Factor of her. He had lived several years with his Uncle Thomas⁴ in this City, during w^{ch} time We Contracted such a mutual Friendship, as will not Easily be forgotten. James Pemberton and I went with him in the Ship to Delaware Capes, which the ship left the 8th. The time on board was rendered very agreeable by William & Capt. Dowers' Company. After taking our Leave of them, went ashore at Lewis, staid a day

¹ The *Penna. Gazette* of April 12, 1745, notes that the ship Bolton, Edward Dowers, master, entered out, bound for Belfast.

² "EDWARD DOWERS is removed from his house in Water-street, to the house in Front-street, where Thomas Wells lately lived, and has to sell, Sundry sorts of European goods, and choice Cheshire cheese, cheap for ready money."—*Pa. Gaz.*, Feb. 13, 1749-50. No. 1105.

³ WILLIAM GRIFFITTS (— c. 1760), merchant of Philadelphia, son of James Griffitts, of Swansea, Wales, married, April, 1752, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Morris) Powel.—Moon, *Morris Family*, 162, 463, 609.

⁴ THOMAS GRIFFITTS, Irish Quaker and Provincial Councilor of Pennsylvania.

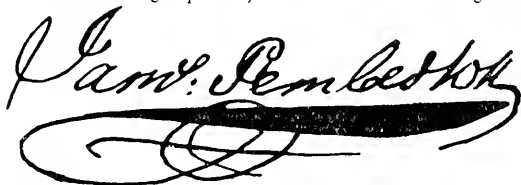
or two there, & Came home in a pilot boat the 12th.

About the beginning of 3^d mo: 1745, purchased on 8th y^o Snow Friendship. She sailed for Jamaica the 12th.¹

22^d of 3^d month James Pemberton² and I Left home to go to Flushing. We got there, Scammon Rodman³ Accompanying

¹ The Snow Friendship, Walter Brown, master, entered out for Jamaica, April 12, 1745.—*Pa. Gaz.*, April 12, 1745.

² JAMES PEMBERTON (1723-1808), son of Israel and Rachel () Pemberton, after completing his education in the Friends' schools became a successful merchant. He figured prominently in the Friends' Meeting and in public affairs. He was one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Hospital, was early interested in the negro question, and became one of the organizers



of the Pennsylvania Abolition Society, succeeding Franklin as President in 1790. He was one of the Friends who withdrew from the Assembly in 1756, because they could not conscientiously vote to appropriate money for military purposes. He was one of the exiles to Virginia in 1777.—J. Granville Leach, in Appleton's *Cyc. Bio.*, 706.

³ Scammon Rodman, of Burlington.—See N. J. Archives, 1st Series, XX.



James Pemberton

us from Burlington, the 24th. Was kindly Rec^d by Thomas Rodman, at whose house we Lodged while we stayed on the Island. The meeting was Large. The strangers [there]at were Jos^a Lord, Abr^m Moss¹ & Zech^a Faris. Jemmy & I went to N. York the 28th, stayed there one night, set out next day & got home the 31st, & found our Brig^t Dolphin was arrived the day before from Barbadoes, which was very Agreeable to me. She sailed again for Barbadoes the 17th of 4th mo.

The 11th of 5th mo: 1745, We rec^d news of the Surrender of Louisburg on the 17th Ultimo to K: George. The N. England Troops on this Expedition Gained much Reputation among the Men principled for War. They were Commanded by W^m Pepperill, a N. E^d man also, and assisted by a fleet of Ships of War under the Command of Captⁿ Warren. That Evening & the next the mob were very rude in this City, breaking many Windows that were not Illuminated, but by the Vigilance of

¹ A Quaker minister of Salem, N. J. He died in 1748.

the Inhabitants and the prudent Conduct of the then Mayor Edw^d Shippen they were suppressed before they had done much mischief.

The 4th of 6th mo: 1745, went by Land With several other friends to the funeral of my dear Uncle Caleb Raper at Burlington. Mordecai Yarnal was in Company. There were many people thereat, among whom Mordecai had good Service. The Removal of this near Relation affected me much, both because thereby I lost a Good friend, The City of Burlington a good Magistrate, for he was & had been Mayor thereof several years, And the Church a Useful, hospitable & Substantial Member. Came home next day and the 8th was at our 5th day meeting, at which M. Yarnal was married to Molly Roberts. A week or two afterwards I accompanied them home.

The Latter End of the 7th & beginning of the 8th mo: my Sister & Coz., both Eliz^a Smiths, came forth in the Ministry among Friends at Burlington, which tho'

but small at present I hope will prove a Blessing to the Church.

The Snow Friendship arrived from Jamaica the 24th of 7th mo. We made a Ship of her & put her up for London, appointed Henry Lisle m^r, & She sailed for that port the 17th of 9th mo.

Our Brig^t Dolphin again arrived from Barbadoes the 14th of 8th mo. This Voyage we Sheathed her, and the 24th of 9th mo. Ship Bolton & Brig^t Dolphin sailed together from the Wharf, the ship bound for Ireland & Brig^t for Barbadoes.¹

Eleventh month.

3^d In the afternoon, the weather being agreeable, John Armitt² and I rode to Charles Jenkin's ferry on Schuylkill. We ran and walked a mile or two on the ice. On our way thither we stopped to view

¹ That part of the Diary covering the period 11 Mo. 3, 1745, to 8 Mo. 18, 1746, is from R. Morris Smith's "The Burlington Smiths" (Phila., 1877), 131 ff.

² JOHN ARMITT, a Friend, a resident of Front Street in 1750.—*Pa. Gaz.*, June 7.

the proprietor's green-house,¹ which at this season is a very agreeable sight; the oranges, lemons, and citrons were, some green, some ripe, and some in blossom.

15th Dined at Israel Pemberton's, and after dinner Jemmy and I rode on horseback to Stenton. R. Pemberton² and M. Jordan³ went in the chaise. We spent two or

¹ This was in what was long known as the "Proprietor's Garden," the estate of Proprietor Thomas Penn, son of the Founder. He was in Pennsylvania from 1732 to 1741, and established his residence in what is now the northwestern part of Philadelphia, between "Bush Hill," the seat of the Hamiltons, and the Schuylkill. A young Virginian, Daniel Fisher, of Williamsburg, who had come to Philadelphia to seek his fortune, and who strolled one Sunday afternoon in May, 1755, "two miles out of town," found the garden very attractive. "But what to me," he writes, "surpassed everything of the kind I had seen in America was a pretty bricked Green House, out of which was disposed (now) very properly in the Pleasure Garden a good many Orange, Lemon, and Citron Trees in great perfection, loaded with abundance of Fruit, and some of each sort seemingly then ripe."

"The House here," he continues, "is but small, built of Brick. . . . It is pleasantly situated on an eminence with a gradual descent, over a small Valley, to a handsome level Road cut through a wood, affording an agreeable vista of near Two miles. On the left hand the slope, descending from the house, is a neat little Park, tho' I am told that there are no Deer in it."—Fisher's Diary, *Pa. Mag.*, XVII., 267-8; Jenkins, Penn Family, 1st ed., 134.

² RACHEL PEMBERTON, wife of Israel Pemberton, Sr.

³ MARY JORDAN, widow of Robert Jordan, Quaker minister.

three hours very agreeably there in company with J. Logan, his wife and daughter. The roads very muddy.

17th In the afternoon Samuel Wetherill and I rode to Burlington; found my relations and friends mostly well, and several of them came to my father's house and spent the evening there. Our discourse ran much upon the state of their province, oppressed by an ill-natured and superannuated governor.¹

18th The day fixed for two representatives for their city. My father and Cousin Daniel Smith were chosen without a dissenting vote. Spent most of the evening

¹LEWIS MORRIS (1671-1746), a native of Morrisania, New York, is here referred to. He became the Royal Governor of New Jersey in 1738, and was soon involved in quarrels with the



popular party of the Assembly concerning financial matters.— N. J. Archives, II., 217, XI., 546, XV., *passim*; Coll. N. J. Hist. Soc., IV.; Winsor, America, V., 220-1.

with my aunt M. Raper,¹ with my brother Samuel, looking over the library of our deceased uncle. Aunt was so kind as to give Sammy and me several of his books.

First month.

19th Went to Samuel Moore's, where we drank tea and spent a considerable time in very agreeable conversation. Had a dispute upon inoculation for small-pox, two or three people in town having got that distemper from New York. It seems clear to me that we who are but tenants have no right to pull down the houses that belong only to the landlord who built them.

Third month.

12th At Point-no-Point. Busy in looking for bricks, etc., and had a good deal of conversation with Hugh Roberts upon gardening, etc. Agreed with George Martin to level my terrace-walk, leaving it twenty feet wide ; to make a fall thirty

¹ MARY RAPER, widow of Caleb.





William Plumsted

inches on a level; to level the next plot one hundred feet deep; to do the next fall, turf it and the sides, and plant the whole, etc., for twenty pounds. Was in the afternoon taking up with draining plans, etc.

17th After dinner S. Noble and I rode to T. Lawrence's¹ plantation, then to Bush Hill² and Plumstead's, from thence to my place. On our return we found our new Brigantine launched; called her the Addison.

¹ THOMAS LAWRENCE (1689-1754), of Philadelphia, was a merchant, associated in enterprises with James Logan and the Shippens. He was chosen a Common Councilman in 1722, an Alderman in 1724, and Mayor in 1727, being rechosen in 1728, and again in 1734, 1749 and 1753. He was a member of the Provincial Council, Judge of the County Court, a warden of Christ Church, a Trustee of Philadelphia College, and in many ways prominent. He was a subscriber to the Dancing Assembly. He was married in 1719 to Rachel Lonfield (1689-1768), daughter of Cornelius Lonfield, of New Brunswick, New Jersey. He died in office as Mayor, April 20, 1754, and was buried in the burial ground at Fifth and Arch Streets.—Jenkins, Philadelphia, 238; Keith, Councillors, 430 ff.

² Bush Hill Mansion, the residence of ex-Governor Andrew Hamilton, was built by him in 1714. It stood on a tract of land bounded by what is now Fairmount, Vine, Twentieth and Twelfth Streets.—Jenkins, Philadelphia, 213.

76 Courtship of [4th mo.

Fourth month. [?]

29th Was at meeting. Eden Haydock was married. G. Whitfield¹ and wife, and several of his hearers were there.

Fifth month.

9th We had a report last 7th day, by a vessel at Newcastle, from Ireland, that the rebels in Scotland were defeated; and to-day the news by the post confirms the same. They had a very bloody battle, wherein the Pretender's army received a total defeat, but he, with a few of his attendants, escaped. To-night there were a few illuminations, bonfires, etc.

10th The mayor ordered there should be no bonfires in the habitable part of the city, and his order was obeyed, and the mob pretty civil, tho' they broke a few Friends' windows.

15th At meeting. I was, as at many other times, favoured with a sight of the weakness and the vileness of my natural

¹ REV. GEORGE WHITEFIELD, the famous Calvinistic evangelist from England.

disposition, which, with the remembrance of the tender mercies I have repeatedly received, bowed me very low, and made me abhor myself. Oh, may the same sense always keep me in a humble frame of soul! Drank tea at S. Sansom's. Read Pope's Miscellany.

24th This day was observed, by the governor's order, a thanksgiving day¹ for the victory over the Scotch rebels, by all but Friends, of whom too many conformed by keeping their shops shut, etc.

25th Had, in the evening, the company of Abel Noble, with whom had a long dispute. I undertook to prove him no Christian, and in doing it, was so close

¹ "Philadelphia, July 31, [1746].—In Pursuance of the Governor's late Proclamation for that Purpose, Thursday last was observed here with a becoming Solemnity, as a Day of Publick Thanksgiving to Almighty God, for the Suppression of the Rebellion in Scotland, &c. Great numbers of People attended at all the Places of Worship in the fore Part of the Day; and his Honour the Governor [Thomas] entertained near a hundred of the principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the City at Dinner; where our Happiness under the present Constitution, both in Church and State, and the great Obligations we have to the Family on the Throne, were properly and decently remember'd."—*Penna. Gazette*, July 31, 1746.

upon him that he was very angry, and gave me an account of abundance of judgments which had happened upon people who differed with him, as, their buckwheat being killed by the frost, their houses burnt, or dying soon after, with a deal more of such dark nonsense.

Sixth month.

12th I dined with John Bartram,¹ who was very civil in showing his rarities of sundry sorts.

¹ JOHN BARTRAM (1701-1777), the eminent botanist, was a native of Darby, Delaware County. A farmer by occupation, he took great pleasure in the care of a botanical garden, laid out and planted by himself, on the west bank of the Schuylkill, near Gray's Ferry. He traveled extensively through parts of America, collecting specimens for his garden, and corresponded with the leading botanists of the time, becoming such an authority in his subject

that Linnæus pronounced him "the greatest natural botanist in

the world." He received the appointment of American Botanist to George III., holding the office until his death in 1777. Journals of his travels among the Indians of New York and of his journey to Florida were printed in London in 1751 and in 1766, respectively. His quaint old house, built by his own hands in 1731, and grounds with many of the trees planted by him, yet remain and are known as Bartram's Gardens, a part of the city's park system.—Allibone, Dict., 137; Darlington's Life.



13th After dinner went to the post-office, and received a letter from Edward Penington, advising that our fine brigantine, the Addison, was taken by a French privateer, within sight of Antigua, and carried into Martinico. This, tho' a very great disappointment to my hopes of that beautiful vessel, I endeavoured to bear with patience and resignation. Then, John Dillwyn¹ and several other friends going to Point, I rode with them, and we spent most of the afternoon at my place.

Eighth month.

14th Entered into partnership with Abel James, and from thence to ———

18th Have been so busy that I have not had time to keep the Journal regularly.

Eleventh month.

1st Spent the Morning, as I have done some days past, in settling my Books. Find I have had a profitable Trade last year, having Gained about £800 Clear of

¹JOHN DILLWYN, a prominent Friend of Philadelphia. He was chosen a member of Common Council in 1732, serving until 1747.

Expenses, Losses, &c. Went to Meeting. Sarah Morris¹ and Benjamin Trotter² preached & Durbraugh pray'd. Drank Tea at Edw^d Cathralls. Spent the Evening at a publick House with several friends of the Young Sort, where we Agreed to meet once a week to have a Supper, &c^a.

2^d Heard that B. Clark, of Lancaster, is Absconded, who Owed me about £150, for which I have his Bond & Judgment. Agreed with Edw^d Drury to go up & seize his Effects if any. Being likely to meet with so Considerable a Loss to day, after mentioning Gains Yesterday, affords Room for Reflection on the instability of Terrestrial affairs. In the Evening Read a while in Chambers' Dictionary.

¹ SARAH MORRIS (1704-1775) was a regular minister of the meeting, making extended religious visits in

Sarah Morris

England and America. She was a daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Morris.—Friends' Library, VI., 478-480.

² BENJAMIN TROTTER (1699-1768) preached regularly in the Philadelphia meetings for many years, but not always to the edification of John Smith, as shown by later entries.—Friends' Library, XII., 183.



BENJAMIN LAY.

Lived to the Age of 80, in the Latter Part of Which, he Observed extreme Temperance in his Eating and Drinking, his Frugality for a Particularity in Dress and Custom, was Subjected him to the Rewards of the Government, but by those who were Intimate with Him, thought Him an Honest Religious man.

3^d After dinner Rode with A. James, Jemmy Pemberton &c^a, to Skuyllkill. Had a small spell of Skeeting, but not quite agreeable, the Ice being Rough. Read in the Evening in Don Quixotte.

6th Agreed with Dan^l Toole to go & Live at my plantation, to take Care of the Garden &c^a, for which am to give him £30 per Annum. Spent sometime after dinner with M. Lightfoot at John Armitt's.

7th Spent most of the day in Looking over Chambers' Dictionary. Drank Tea at T.[homas] Lightfoot's.

8th Jno. Armitt, Jemmy Pemberton, myself, and several other friends Rode to Abington Meeting. T. Gawthrop preach'd & pray'd. We dined at Joshua Morris's, and the three of us mentioned above Lodged there to night, as did T. G. also. Had part of the Evening the Comp^y of B. Lay,¹ the Comi-Cynic Philosopher.

¹ BENJAMIN LAY (1677-1760), eccentric philanthropist and reformer, of most peculiar physiognomy, was born in Colchester,

9th We Rode in Comp^y with our Landlord to Frankfort Meeting, which was small. T. Gawthrop preach'd and D.

England, of Quaker parentage. After some years at sea, in which he visited Palestine and other parts of the Orient, he settled in his native town in 1710, and became actively interested in some of the questions of the time, even interviewing George I. himself. So radical in his views did he become that in 1717 he was expelled by the Society of Friends. The following year he removed with his wife to the island of Barbadoes, and entered upon the business of a merchant. Here he became much affected by the evils of slavery as he saw it about him, and endeavored to relieve the condition of slaves, not only by personal work among them, but by expostulating with their owners. Such a clamor finally rose against him that he was forced to leave the island; and in 1731 he removed to Pennsylvania, locating a few miles north of Philadelphia, at Abington, on the Old York Road. Thenceforth he devoted his life to reform and philanthropy. He was constantly preaching his anti-slavery doctrines, resorting to the most startling expedients to rouse the public conscience. He once carried a bladder filled with blood into a Quaker meeting, and in the presence of the congregation thrust the sword which he had concealed under his coat into the bladder, and sprinkling the blood about exclaimed, "Thus shall God shed the blood of those who enslave their fellow creatures." He also protested against the use of animal food, and strongly disapproved the new fashion of tea-drinking. Once when speaking against the habit from the balcony of the Court House he emphasized his remarks by breaking his wife's new tea service. He published pamphlets in support of his views, circulating them gratis, and doubtless was an effective agent, in spite of his eccentricities, in instituting the anti-slavery movement.—Dr. Rush, *Essays*, 296; Vaux, *Lay*; Allibone, *Dict. Auth.*; Appleton's *Cyc. Bio.*

Stanton pray'd. We dined at the Widow Chalkley's,¹ T. G. praying at Table.

10th (7th day) . . . Had several of my friends to spend the day with me at my Plantation, viz., E. Cathrall & wife, Jn^o Armitt and wife, Wm. Callender & wife, Uncle Noble, Aunt M. Raper, S. Noble & wife, &c^a.

11th (1st day) . . . Was in the morning at the Great house; M. Emlen pray'd, and Michael Lightfoot² preach'd. Was afternoon at the Bank; Sarah Morris & T. Gawthrop preach'd. Drank Tea at Edw^d

¹ MARTHA CHALKLEY, widow of Thomas Chalkley (1675-1741), the eminent Quaker minister, "Gentlest of skippers, rare seasaint," who had established his family at Frankford in the mansion now known as Chalkley Hall. A daughter, Rebecca, married Abel James, John Smith's partner in business.

² MICHAEL LIGHTFOOT (c. 1683-1754), a noted Quaker minister, son of Thomas Lightfoot, also a minister, was a native of Ireland. His first wife, by whom he had all his children, was Mary, daughter of John Newby, of Dublin. He came to Pennsylvania with his family in 1712, and settled in Chester County. He travelled extensively in America, England and Ireland. In 1743 he removed to Philadelphia to take the post of Provincial Treasurer, an office he held until his death.—Myers, *Immigration of the Irish Quakers*, 339, *passim*; Cope, *Smedley Family*, 195; Proud, *Penna.*, II., 232; Bowden, *Friends*, II., 387.

Cathrall's. Evening, T. G. preach'd & pray'd, very well Indeed.

12th (2^d day) . . . Read in Chamber's Dictionary. Supped with Tho^s Gawthrop at Jn^o Armitt's, from whence went to Israel Pemberton's, and found Isa: Greenleaf¹ just Come up from Virginia. He told us & Jemmy Pemberton, & I had a Letter from Rob^t Pleasants Informing of his Mother's death. Isaac brought back the Money which I sent by him.

¹ ISAAC GREENLEAF (1715-1771), a Friend, one of the early managers of the Pennsylvania Hospital.—Morton, Pa. Hosp. 413.

Isaac Greenleaf



CHAPTER II. COURTSHIP.

Eleventh month.

13th Was at Meeting. T. Gawthrop preach'd & pray'd. Dined at Israel Pemberton's with Hannah Logan, &c^a. Spent the Evening in Reading Sir Thomas More's Utopia.

14th Waited upon T. Gawthrop & M. Lightfoot to Stenton, & from thence we & many other Friends, viz., M. Jordan,¹ S. Morris, M. Emlen, M. Armitt, J. Benezitt, Sarah, Hannah & Wm. Logan, &c^a, Jos. & Thomas Crosby, to Germantown Meeting, which we thought a Good One. M. Emlen & T. G. preach'd & T. G. pray'd.

¹ MARY JORDAN, widow of Robert Jordan, a Quaker minister, and daughter of Nathan and Mary Stanbury. Her first husband was Richard Hill. She was married a third time to Israel Pemberton, Jr.—Westcott, *Hist. Mansions*, 498.

We dined at Stenton, and were very agreeably Entertained.

15th At meeting. . . . Drank Tea at A. James's, with I. Greenleafe, who went with us to our weekly Club at Widow Evans's.

16th Spent the day at my plantation with I. Greenleafe, Jemmy Pemberton, Peter Reeve, Geo. & Sally Mifflin, Debby Morris, Jenny Proud, Peggy Newbury & Bekky Owen, &c^a. Found an Agreeable place to Slide on the Creek. We went and Returned in Slays. All safe & pleased.

17th Copy'd several Paragraphs from Chambers' Dictionary¹ into my Common Place Book. . . . Drank Tea at Edw^d Cathrall's. Waited on Eliz^a Wyatt home.

18th Stayed at home in the afternoon, having the Tooth Ache & reading Don Quixote.

19th Copy'd several paragraphs into my Commonplace book. Drank Tea at T. Lightfoot's with I. Greenleafe, &c^a.

¹ Chambers, "The Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences," London, 1738.

20th (3^d day) My Birth day, being now 24 years of Age. Was at meeting. . . . Spent the afternoon Skeeting on Skuylkil with several Agreeable Acquaintances, viz., S. Shoemaker, Jemmy Pemberton, Wm. Griffiths, &c^a, &c^a.

21st Read in Chambers' Dictionary, &c^a.

22^d Spent the Evening at Wid^o Evans's, &c^a.

23^d Spent the afternoon in Skeeting upon Skuylkill, the Ice very rough.

24th I. Greenleaf & I with several others Rode to Bristol; dined at Amos's. Left our horses at Bristol & walked on the River to Burlington. Found Frds well &c^a.

25th Was at Burlington meeting. . . . Visited plentifully.

26th Bot a Red Bird for 5/— & bro^t home.

28th Had at my Lodgings in the Evening the Comp^y of M. Yarnal¹ & wife, A.

¹ MORDECAI YARNALL (1705—), an eminent Quaker minister, son of Francis and Hannah (Baker) Yarnall, lived in Willistown Township, Chester County, until 1747, when he removed to Philadelphia. He married Catharine Meredith (d.

88 Courtship of [12th mo.

Ashbridge¹ & wife, &c^a. Copy'd several passages from Desideritus into my Commonplace Book.

29th Read in the Spectators, Tatlers, &c^a. My Red Bird dyed.

30th [On affairs at Monthly Meeting] I prated too much, which forwardness often occasions me uneasiness.

Twelfth month.

2^d Was at our Quarterly Meeting.
 . . . The Business was protracted beyond the usual time by the Debates of some Haverford Welch Men.

3^d Spent . . . the Evening in Reading Oldham's Satires.²

5th Sup'd at Wid^o Evans &c^a.

7th After dinner waited upon Rachel

1741) in 1733 and Mary Roberts in 1745.—Futhey and Cope, Hist. Chester County, Pa., 779.

¹AARON ASHBRIDGE (1712-3 —), a prominent Friend of Chester County. He was married in 1737 to Sarah Davies, and again in 1746 to Elizabeth Sullivan, a well-known minister among the Friends.—Futhey and Cope, Hist. Chester County, Pa., 465.

²John Oldham. "Satyrs upon the Jesuits . . . and some other pieces by the same hand." [By J. O.] 1681. 8vo [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

Pemberton to Stenton. Found only their own family there. Lodged there to night.

8th (1st day) Waited upon the agreeable women to Germantown meeting. Dined & drank Tea at Stenton; & I returned home having been very Courteously Entertained.

9th Had a good deal of Company at the Store. Saw H. L. at Pembertons.

10th Went to Pembertons, where was H. L., &c^a.

11th Was in the afternoon at M. Jordans. Saw H. L. there, & intended to have seen her at her brothers in the Evening, but was disappointed.

13th Read in the Evening in Dr. Cheyne's Essay on Health & Long Life.¹

21st Heard as soon as I came down Stairs that our Ship Friendship had put into Antigua, having sprung a Leak at Sea, & the Vessel was like to be Condemned there, her upper work being rotten. We

¹ George Cheyne, *An Essay of Health and Long Life*, London, 1724, 8^o [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

soon rec^d a Letter from Cap^t Lisle which Confirmed it. This very great disappointment I bear with Resignation & Cheerfulness, Considering that I know not whether it's best for me to be Rich or poor.

23^d At my plantation in removing the front Row of Apple trees & planting a Row of Eng: Cherry trees.

26th At my plantation, accompanied by S. Noble. Planted some Spruce trees, and my Gardner planted peas & Beans. Spent the Even^g at our fire Company. Officiated there as Clerk in room of Jas. Pemberton.

First month. 1747.

4th Drank Tea at I. Pemberton's.¹
Broke a Cup & saucer.

¹ ISRAEL PEMBERTON, SR. (1685-1754), was a son of Phineas Pemberton (1650-1702), a persecuted Quaker, who emigrated from England to Pennsylvania in 1682 and became a leading settler in Bucks County. He was born in Bucks County, and received

Israel Pemberton

a good education for the time, becoming one of the wealthiest and best-known merchants of the Province. He served for nineteen years in the Provincial Assembly, and held numerous other offices. He also occupied a position of great importance in the Society of Friends, serving as an elder from 1729

7th At my plantation, in planting Tulip roots.

9th Weather quite Agreeable. Spent the day at my plantation, in planting pinks, Sweet Williams, Filberts, Hazlenuts, Rose & Gooseberrie Bushes. Had E. Cathrall's Company. The first appearance of Greenness in the meadows, with the Singing of Blackbirds, the Chirping of Bluebirds, with the Voice of the Turtle, a little Moderate Exercise, & a useful Book by turns all helped to make this an Agreeable day.

12th Brought home the 5 Vols. of Jewish Spy.¹ Lent them to Antho: Benezitt for his mother. Mem^o: my name is not in them.

18th Rode to my plantation. Had there the Comp^y of E. C., James Pember-

until his death. His mansion was large, and was the scene of unrivalled hospitality. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Charles Read.—J. Granville Leach, in *Appleton's Cyc. Bio.*, 706.

¹ “The Jewish Spy : being a philosophical, historical and critical correspondence, by letters which lately pass'd between certain Jews in Turkey, Italy, France . . . Translated from the originals into French [or rather written] by the Marquis d'Argens (Jean Baptiste Boyer) ; and now done into English.” pp. xii. + 303. D. Browne : London, 1739, 12mo [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

ton, & Wm. Griffiths. Planted Strawberry vines &c^a.

20th Spent sometime before dinner at I. Pemberton's with T. Gawthrop,¹ H. Logan, &c^a. Supp'd at M. Jordan's with Eliza Wyatt² & Sally. Waited upon them home, & smoked a Christian pipe there, &c^a.

22^d Drank Tea at Coz Jn^o Smith's with Dr. [Thomas] Graeme's wife,³ Lawyer Price's, Spencer, &c^a.

¹ THOMAS GAWTHROP (—1780), an eminent English Quaker minister, born at Skipton, Yorkshire, made several religious visits

to America. He was married in 1735 to Isabel, daughter of Simon Crosfield, of Lowpark, Kendal, Westmoreland, and settled near Gatebeck. Two of his younger sons removed to Pennsylvania.—*Friends' Intelligencer*, LX., 586.

² ELIZABETH WYATT, *née* Tomlinson, wife of Bartholomew Wyatt, died 11th month 20, 1749-50, aged forty-three years.—John Smith's MS. Memorials, 623. (Friends' Library, 142 North Sixteenth Street, Philadelphia.)

³ ANN GRAEME (1700-1765), wife of Dr. Thomas Graeme and daughter of Robert and Ann (Newberry) Diggs, was born at St. Albans, England. Her mother having married a second time Sir William Keith, who was appointed Governor of Pennsylvania, she came over to Philadelphia with her stepfather and his family in 1717. Two years later she was married in Christ

Thos Gawthrop

A Graeme

24th Rode to plantation. Had a pretty deal of Comp^y there.

26th At plantation, in planting privy Hedges down the side of the Garden. Spent the Even^g at Fire Company.

30th A Lovely day. Waited upon the Governour [George Thomas]¹ in the morning with a Register for our new Snow Prince William, w^{ch} he readily sign'd, & wish'd us Good Success with her. Then I went to my plantation. In the afternoon saw Comp^y go to Sam^l Parr's, so I walk'd over to see them, & after drinking Tea there, they came & spent some time with me, viz. Jn^o Kinsey, Jacob Giles, Is^r Pember-ton, Jun^r,² Captⁿ Heysham, & I. Green-

Church to Dr. Graeme. She lived with her husband in Philadelphia and at the Keith Mansion, called Graeme Park, near Horsham, in what is now Montgomery County.—William J. Buck MSS. on Graeme Park, in possession of the editor.

¹ GEORGE THOMAS, a planter in the West Indies, assumed the governorship of Pennsylvania by appointment of the Penn brothers in 1738.



² ISRAEL PEMBERTON, JR. (1715-1779), son of Israel Pemberton, received a good education, and engaged in business with his father. He was called the king of the Quakers, and stood in the

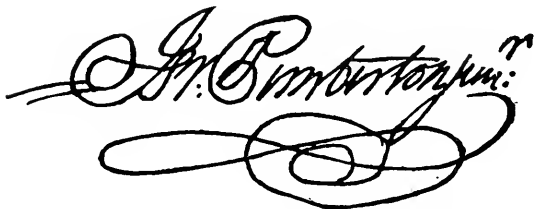
leafe ; & I was pleased with their Company. In the Evening the town was Alarmed with the Cry of fire, w^{ch} proved a new house in Race y^t Consumed.

Second month.

1st Read the Conscious Lovers,¹ Grief Alamode,² &c^a

forefront of the non-resistant Friends. He was active in establishing the Pennsylvania Hospital and a liberal patron of many other public institutions of the city.

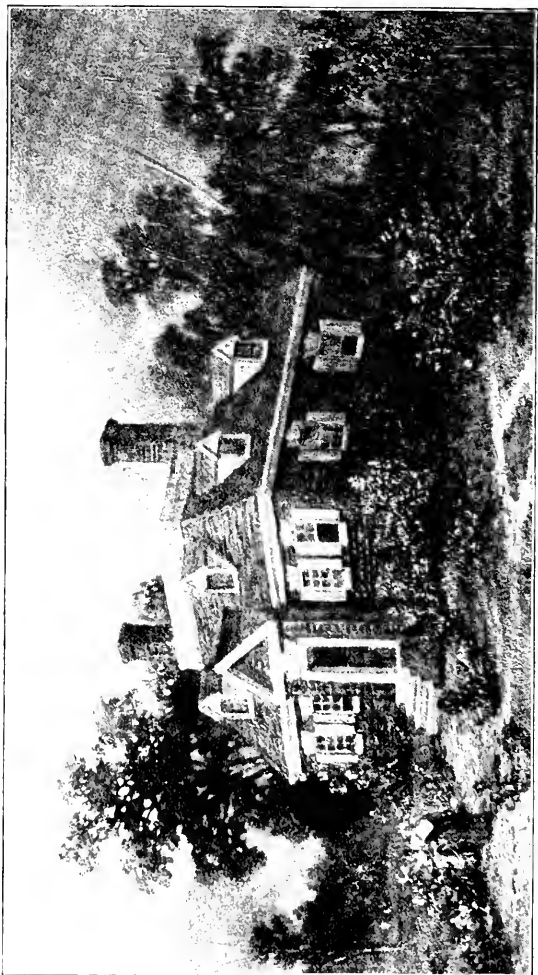
He and some other Friends were not in sympathy with the American cause during the Revolution, and in 1777 Congress,



fearing that their influence would be used against the colonies, caused him, his brothers James and John, and other Friends to be sent into Virginia, where they were kept in exile for eight months.—J. Granville Leach, in *Appleton's Cyc. Bio.*, 706.

¹ *The Conscious Lovers*. A comedy [in five acts and in prose]. By Richard Steele. J. Tonson: London, 1723, 8vo. [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

² *The Funeral; or Grief a-la-mode*. A comedy [in five acts and in prose]. By Richard Steele. London, 1702. 4^o. Other editions, 1712 and 1721. [Brit. Mus. Cat.]



Pemberton Plantation House

3^d Spent the Even^g in Looking over A View of Westminster Abbey.

7th Rode to see Jn^o Kinsey's¹ & I. Pemberton's² plantations, also Lebanon³ the way as thou goes to y^e Lower ferry.

9th Attended the marriage of my partner [Abel James] with R[ebecca] Chalkley.⁴ . . . had a pretty deal of Comp^y at dinner at Abel's, & I was sufficiently Roasted about remaining single

¹ John Kinsey owned a property immediately opposite Israel Pemberton's "Evergreen," on the west side of the road leading to the Lower Ferry. Here he built a substantial mansion. It was square in shape, of one story, with a basement, a high hipped roof with a flat top, which was finished off with a balustrade. In general appearance the house resembled the Norris mansion, "Fairhill." After Kinsey's death the estate was sold to James Pemberton, in 1758, and it was usually spoken of as "Pemberton's Plantation House." It was removed in 1829.—Westcott's *Historic Mansions*, 504-5.

² Israel Pemberton, Sr., built a mansion-house, called "Evergreen," on a tract of seventy-six acres of ground immediately south of the city, east of the road to the Lower Ferry, extending from Cedar Street, or its neighborhood, southward. At his death it was passed to his son James. The site of the mansion was probably on the line of the present Twentieth Street, and near its intersection with Fitzwater Street.—Westcott, *Historic Mansions*, 503.

³ "Lebanon," according to a later entry, was George Emlen's country seat.

⁴ Daughter of Thomas Chalkley, the minister.

&c^a. Was a little in the Even^s at B. Wyatt's, to take Leave of his wife &c^a. She insists very much on my taking her son prentice, and I gave her some Expectations I would when I get Settled &c^a. I presented her with a Large pearl Tobacco Box set in silver In hopes of being remembred by when she smoakes a pipe.

10th Had some of H. Logan's Compa^y at I. P.'s in y^e forenoon, & hers & many other fr^{ds} in the afternoon at A. James'.
 . . . Spent part of the Even^s at M. Jordan's & the Remainder at W^m Logan's with that dear Creature H. L., the Charm of whose Conversation Excells, if possible, those of her person. Her discourse seemed more Agreeable than Common this Even^s after being pestered with much Impertinence in the afternoon. Oh, could I be Blest with the favour of Retiring to it upon every occasion—

Soft Source of Comfort, kind Relief from Care,
 And 'tis her least Perfection to be fair.

11th Was very busy; however, got some time to spend at I. P.'s with H. L.

13th At my plantation. Planted Water Mellons. Read the Characters of Charity. Had E. Cathrall's Comp^y, which was, as it generally is, very agreeable. In the Even^s Read in D^r. Sherlocke's Excellent Treatise on death.¹

14th Spent the afternoon at the Sup: Court, & the Even^s in reading D^r. Sherlock.

17th At my plantation with Jo: Jordan fishing, &c^a.

24th I drank Tea at Coz. Nanny Smith's in Co^y with some fine women who verified the Antient Remark,

Women's Tongues of Aspden Leaves are made.

Third month.

4th Met our Library Comp^y & Voted &c^a, and spent the Even^s with a Comittee of our fire Comp^y revising the Articles &c^a.

5th Read this Even^s the 1st. Vol: of Atalantis.

9th Picked some Ripe Strawberries in my Garden to-day, and was very much

¹ Richard Sherlock, D.D., Practical Meditation upon the Four Last Things, viz.: I. Death. II. Judgment. III. Hell. IV. Heaven. London, 1692, 8vo. [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

pleased with reading Paradise Lost, particularly so with the Conversation of Adam & Eve in Paradise. Part of Eve's speech struck my fancy so that I think I can remember it well Enough to set it down,—the Latter part of it being apropos to my present circumstances—

With thee Conversing I forget all time,

Nor Glittering Star Light, without thee is sweet.

Fourth month.

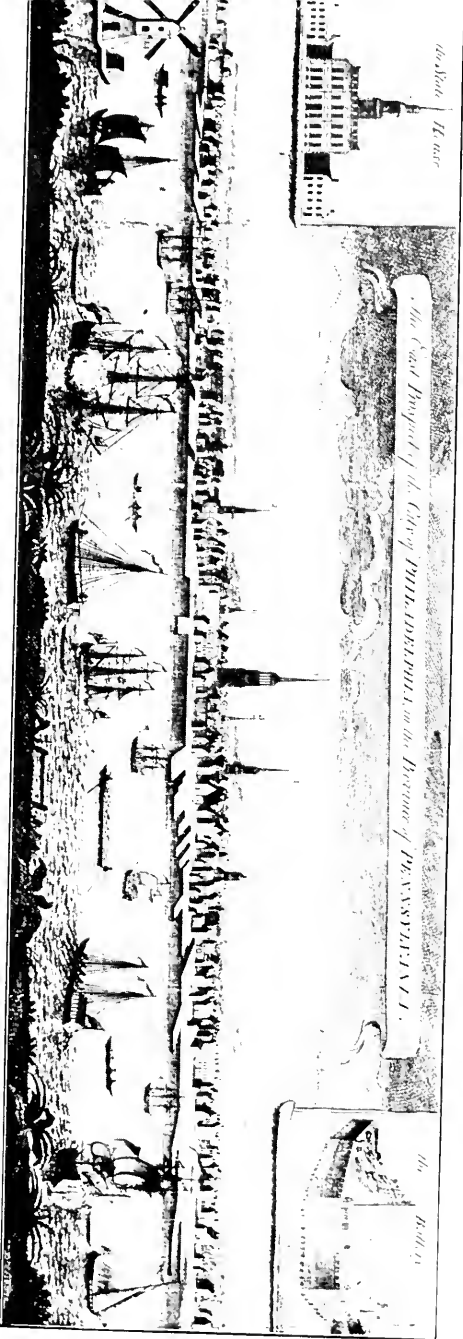
1st Walked down to see Gov^r Thomas & his wife take shipping, w^{ch} they did at Powel's wharf, being Accompanied by Abundance of people.

22^d Drank Tea at May Calvert's with several Girls.

23^d Our meeting was very Large. Whitefield, 2 Moravian preachers & several others that were not friends were there.

. . . Drank Tea at I. Pemberton's with several fr^{ds}, and spent the Even^g there with H. Logan &c^a.

29th Drank Tea at Jno. Armitt's with the Girls, &c^a.



View of Philadelphia, 1754, from New Jersey Side of the Delaware

Fifth month.

1st Spent the day at my plantation in reading Dr. Sam'l Clarke's sermons, A Tour thro' Great Brittain, &c^a.

4th Even^g Read Shakespeare.

9th Drank Tea at Israel Pemberton's with H. Logan & several other friends.

13th An Express came up this morning from near Bombay hook, advising, as 'tis said, that there were yesterday afternoon several french privateers there who had Landed some men which were plundering, &c^a. The Report preveild, & people were much frightened. A Council was called, &c^a, but some of us doubted the Truth of it. A little time will manifest whether we are right or not. I drank Tea at Isr^l Pemberton's with M. Jordan, &c^a.

14th Heard . . . that the Report which yesterday so alarmed the town proved Groundless, and the many hard Speeches made against the poor Quakers for their harmless principles serve only to show the malice of those who made them.

15th (4th day) It is now again said &

supposed true that some spaniards from a privateer near the Cape ventured in a pilott Boat as far as Bombay Hook, where they went ashore & did some mischief.

16th (5th day) Was at meeting; Eliz. Evans & M. Lightfoot preached, & Chattin, a Lad who lives at B. Franklin's, spoke a few words, as I heard he did 3^d day Last. Spent some time after dinner at Jn^o Armitt's, as I do almost every day, wth the Girls, &c^a.

23^d (5th day) We were Invited to the funeral of our worthy friend Evan Evans of No: Wales.¹ Drank Tea at I. Pember-ton's. Spent part of the Evening at M. Lightfoot's, whose wife is very unwell.

24th (6th day) W^m Logan, Jemmy Pemberton & I set out about 7. Called at Stenton, where the 2 Hannahs & I. Pemberton jun^r Joined us, & we Rode to No: Wales. The Corps was buried & friends got in the meeting house Just as we got there. The meeting was Large & Solid. Michael Lightfoot preach^d & pray^d. We dined at

¹ North Wales, or Gwynedd.

John Evans's,¹ & the same Comp^y set out together with Antho: & John Morris. We stopt at Sam^l Morris's—*i. e.* I. P. jun^r & myself—& drank Tea; & riding pretty fast overtook the rest of the Comp^y & went to Ja^s Logan's, where we stay^d 'till 9 o'clock. Then Jemmy & I rode home, & our people being gone to Bed, we Lodged at W^m Logan's, having had an agreeable ride tho' upon a Sorrowful Occasion, the death of this valuable friend being a very great Loss to the Churches.—Memo: the horse that I rid—being Jemmy's—gave me a fall coming home near fairhill,² but I got no hurt.

29th (4th day) Finished moving our Store, and wrote our Letters to Mesnard, whose Vessel Left the town today. Dined at A. James's, & spent part of the Evening at Jn^o Armitt's.

¹ JOHN EVANS, of Gwynedd, son of Cadwallader Evans, was married 4th month 8, 1715, to Eleanor, daughter of Rowland Ellis, of Merion. His wife was born in 1685 near Dolgellean, Merionethshire, Wales, and died 4th month 29, 1765.—Jenkins, Gwynedd, 2d ed., 167. John Smith's MS. Memorials, Friends' Library, Sixteenth Street, Philadelphia.

² Fairhill, home of Isaac Norris.

31st (6th day) Attended our Mo. Meeting. Esther White preach^d & Eliz^a Pennock pray^d. Business managed prudently. I drank Tea at J. Reynell's.

Sixth month.

1st (7th day) Saw Jn^o Griffith, who is just returned from a Journey to N: England. After dinner A. Benezitt, W^m Callender & I rode to my plantation.

4th (3^d day) Saw 2 Live Allegators w^{ch} were sent from Georgia to Jemmy Pemberton.

10th (2^d day) Agreed with Jenkins to be my Gardener at Richmond, to give him £30 p^r Annum & pay him Quarterly. Was in the Evening attempting to go to the burial of Jos. Morris's child, but Rain coming on I stopt before we got to the Grave Yard.

11th (3^d day) Agreed with Tho^s Smith to serve me as waiting man @ £20 p^r Annum.

13th (5th day) So hot that I was too Lazy to venture to meeting. Drank Tea at Coz. Nanny Smith's. Copied several paragraphs into my Commonplace Book.



Jonathan Belcher, Governor of New Jersey

1747] Hannah Logan 103

15th (7th day) Busy getting my house finish'd.

16th (1st day) Suppd at I. Pemberton's with I. Greenleafe, who is Just come from Bush River.

21st (6th day) I have been very busy in moving & settling in my new house.

22^d (7th day) After dinner J. Pole, I. Greenleafe, W. Griffiths, A. James & myself Rode to Burlington, and found Governour Belcher¹ at my father's, who

¹JONATHAN BELCHER (1682-1757), Governor respectively of Massachusetts and New Jersey, was a son of Andrew Belcher, a prosperous merchant in Boston, and a Provincial Councillor of Massachusetts. He was graduated from Harvard in 1699, and spent six years in Europe, where he visited the Court of Hanover twice, and by making the acquaintance of the Princess Sophia and her son, afterward George I. of England, prepared the way for his future advancement. He returned to Boston as a merchant, and became a representative and councillor. In 1729 he was sent to



England as agent of the colony, and in 1730 was appointed governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which office he held for eleven years, distinguishing himself by his hospitality and style of living. Like many of the royal governors of the colonies he was soon involved in a contest with the Assembly over the question of his salary, and this, together with some objectionable

Lodges & diets there. We were very kindly received by him & spent the Even^g pleasantly, tho a little damped by finding Bro^r Sam^l, his Wife & Child disordered by a fever. Thus

No Roses here but what on thorns do Grow.

24th (2^d day) We rode home, & tonight was the first I slept in my new house, and had the Comp^y of Lyde, Gov^r Belcher's son-in-law.

25th (3^d day) Dined at my own house

assumptions of authority, resulted in his removal in 1741. He then went to England, righted himself before the court, and in 1747 was appointed Governor of New Jersey to succeed Lewis Morris. Here he was able to conciliate the disaffected parties of the previous administration, and governed successfully until his death in 1757. He was deeply interested in education, giving a new charter to the infant College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, and used his personal and official influence in behalf of its endowment. On his arrival in New Jersey he located in Burlington, and made his home for several months with John Smith's father, Richard Smith, for whom henceforth he maintained an intimate friendship, frequently using his influence for preferment of the family.

His first wife was Mary Partridge, daughter of William Partridge, Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, whom he had married in 1706. She died in 1736, and during his last visit to England he became engaged to a widow, Mrs. Louisa Teal. In writing to his cousin in London under date of June 29, 1748, Governor Belcher sends his best compliments to "Her Imperial Royal Majesty the Empress Queen of Cesarea," adding that he begins

with Byfield Lyde,¹ Esq^r, with whom I spent much of the day to show him the City.

27th (5th day) Was at meeting. M. Emlen preached and D. Stanton² pray'd.

“to be impatient,” that he is “something oldish.” Mrs. Teal and her daughter arrived at Philadelphia in August, and as the entries in the Diary show John Smith received them and escorted them to Burlington, where the widow and Governor Belcher were married September 9, 1748. Of the children, all of whom were by the first wife, Andrew, who was a loyalist in the Revolution, removed to Nova Scotia, and served as a member of the Council; Sarah married Byfield Lyde; Jonathan also removed to Nova Scotia and became Chief Justice and Lieutenant-Governor.—Hatfield, Elizabeth, N. J., 377-384; Hutchinson, Mass. Bay; Smith, N. J.; Belknap, N. H.; *New England Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XXVII., 237 ff; Winsor, Boston; Ann. Jud., N. J.; *Pa. Journal*, Sept. 22, 1748; Appleton's Cyc. Bio.; N. J. Archives.

¹ BYFIELD LYDE, of Boston, son of Edward and Deborah (Byfield) Lyde, born in Boston, March 27, 1704, was graduated

Byfield Lyde

from Harvard College in 1722; was married August 17, 1727, to Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Partridge) Belcher. He was a royalist in the Revolution, leaving Boston with the royal troops. He died in Halifax in 1776.—Winsor, Boston, II., 551; *New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XXVII., 241; Drake, Boston, 594; Savage, Gen. Dict., III., 133; Rec. Com., Boston, XXIV., 29.

² DANIEL STANTON (1708-1768), of Philadelphia, minister of the Society of Friends, traveled extensively in the ministry in Europe and America.—Journal, Phila., 1772, 8vo.

Waited on B. L. to the Proprietor's plantation & Cottar's [?] ferry.

28th (6th day) Was at our Mo: meeting. Jos: Lynn passed the first time. Israel Pemberton & I were appointed to draw a Certificate for Pre: Brown¹ to Crosswicks on acct of Marriage. Heard of several who have died today and a few days past with the Yellow fever.

29th (7th day) In the morning went to the Burial of Andrew Hamilton² at Bushhill, and afternoon to that of D^r Kearsley's wife. Capt. Lyde set out about noon today for Boston.

¹ PRESERVE BROWN married Mary Sykes. He was afterward an elder of Chesterfield Meeting, and died 5th month 22, 1760.—Gilbert Cope.

² ANDREW HAMILTON (c. 1676–1747) was the most eminent lawyer of his time in Pennsylvania, the champion of the liberty of the press, and the chief projector of what is now known as Independence Hall. He was a native

And: Hamilton.

of Scotland. His parentage and career in the Old World he seems to have kept secret, as well as his real name. At one time in his early life he was called Trent. Later he used the name of Hamilton. About 1697, he came to Accomac County, Virginia, where he obtained employment as steward of a plantation, and for a time kept a classical school. Here he married the widow of the owner of the estate and thus bettered his



Andrew Hamilton

30th (1st day) Was pretty much pained in my head; however was [at] both Meetings at the Bank.

Seventh month.

2^d (4th day) Rode after dinner with A. James & E. Cathrall to point. When I came home found my Sister & Jenny Large at my house.

9th (4th day) Had an invitation from J. Kinsey to dine with him, but having Company at home prevented me.

12th (7th day) Rode to the burial of Eliz^a Thomas at Darby. Waited upon D. Morris, &c^a home.

fortunes. He practiced law in Maryland for some years and then, prior to 1716, removed to Philadelphia. Thenceforth, in addition to his professional duties, he was always holding some public office. He was made Attorney-General of Pennsylvania in 1717; Provincial Councillor in 1721; Speaker of the Assembly in 1729; and Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court in 1737. The crowning glory of his career was his famous defense of John Peter Zanger, the printer of New York City, in 1735, which he undertook without fee or reward. The winning of this case was hailed by the people of the colonies as a great victory for the cause of free discussion of the conduct of public men. Gouverneur Morris referred to Hamilton as "the day-star of the American Revolution," and the Common Council of New York passed a resolution thanking him for his services, and presented him with the freedom of the city.—Charles P. Keith, Provincial Councillors, 120 ff.

13th (1st day) Was morning at the Great meeting, having first visited John Armitt, who came home yesterday from accompanying our friend Tho. Gawthrop to N. England. Ann Widowfield pray'd, M. Lightfoot preached above an hour, and very well.

14th (2^d day) Intended today to have gone to see Jane Hoskins,¹ who it is said is very ill, but was disappointed. Heard that there are two privateers at our Cape, who have taken several Ships.

16th (4th day) Employed in visiting &c^a in the morning Jn^o Armitt & I rode to my plantation. Found my Gardener very ill with a pain in side. Took some care of him by getting him Camomile Tea, &c^a.

17th (5th day) Went to J. Pemberton's. T. Gawthrop came to town while I was there, which gave me a good deal of pleasure to see him return hearty after a fatiguing

¹JANE HOSKINS, a Quaker minister, a native of London, came to Pennsylvania in 1712 as an indentured servant, serving for a term of three years to pay for her passage. She lived for many years as housekeeper in the family of David Lloyd, at Chester. She made several religious visits to Great Britain.—Autobiography, Friends' Library, 1., 460.

Journey of 1400 miles in Eleven weeks. Had there likewise the Company of Sarah & H. Logan, &c^a. Spent part of the Evening at J. Armitt's & J. Reynell's. Heard as I returned home the Certainty of our ship Bolton's being taken at our Cape by a privateer Sloop who has likewise taken several Vessells. Endeavored to be Resigned in this great Loss and disappointment, & to say without murmuring, Shall we receive Good & Shall we not also receive Evil, &c^a.

18th (6th day) Had the Condolence of several of our friends on the Loss of the Bolton.

19th (7th day) Waited upon Gov^r Belcher at Jos: Cooper's, and Conducted him to my house. Had pretty deal of Company to Supper with him.

20th Was forenoon & afternoon at the Bank, & it being our Annual Meeting was Large. . . . Was Evening at the Great Meeting, at which was Gov^r Belcher. Sam^l Large, Nathan Lewis & M. Light-foot preached & T. Gawthrop pray'd.

21st (2^d day) . . . Afternoon waited

upon the Governor to the Great house. M. Yarnal, Jos. White and Phebe Smith preach'd & Sarah Morris pray'd.

22^d (3^d day) Was at our morning meeting of business, & was appointed with A. Farrington to draw an Epistle to friends in Maryland; then waited upon the Governor to the Bank Meeting. Sus^a Morris pray'd, Tho. Carleton,¹ Sus^a Morris, N. Lewis & his wife & M. Lightfoot preach'd, & Peter Davis, an ancient friend from N. England pray'd. In the Even^g, Drew the Epistle to Maryland.

25th (6th day) Joined with Governour & Supreme Court &c^a. At the wid^o Evans's. . . . Jesse Browne was buried this evening, dying in 48 hours of yellow fever.

26th (7th day) Waited upon Gov^r Belcher

¹ THOMAS CARLETON (1699-1792), a much-esteemed minister of the Friends, was a native of Ballyhaken, Ireland, and came to Pennsylvania with his parents in 1711. His residence was in

Thomas Carleton Kennett Township, Chester County. His

wife was Hannah Roberts (1689-1758), widow of Robert Roberts, and daughter of William Howell, of Haverford.—Myers, Immigration of the Irish Quakers, 286-7; Futhey and Cope, Chester Co., Pa., 493.

over the river on his way to Burlington, as did several others. About noon Jenny Large & E. Smith & I set out for & got to Aaron Ashbridge's in the Evening, where we were kindly received.

27th (1st day) Were at Goshen Meeting. Eliza: Ashbridge¹ & Mary James preach'd & Mary pray'd. We dined at A. A.'s, as did M. Yarnal & Wife & several other friends. Then we visited Davis's, where we drank Tea.

28th (2^d day) Took leave of our kind friends, and got home about 2 o'clock. Heard that Jn^o Harding lies dead of the Yellow Fever.

29th (3^d day) Had the Comp^y of Jane Hoskins, &c^a, to dine with me. Spent the afternoon at I. Pemberton Jun^r, with the overseers of the press upon Tho^s Chalkey's Journal.²

¹ ELIZABETH ASHERIDGE (1715-1746), a native of Middlewich, Cheshire, England, came to America as a redemptioner, and after a wandering career, which she interestingly describes in her autobiography, she was married to Aaron Ashbridge, of Chester County, and became a Quaker minister.— Friends' Library, IV., 10 ff.

² A | Collection | of the | Works | of | Thomas Chalkey. | In Two Parts. | . . . Philadelphia: Printed by B. Franklin,

Eighth month.

1st (5th day) Was at meeting. D. Stanton pray'd, Michael Lightfoot preach'd, & M. Emlen pray'd. Being our Annual Election the Old Assembly Men were rechose, viz., John Kinsey, Joseph Trotter, Owen Evan, Isaac Norris, Edw Warner,¹ Hugh Evans, Thomas Leech,² James Morris. For my part, I thought the last Six had been in long Enough, & therefore Voted for W^m Callender, Is^r Pemberton jun^r, W^m Clymer, Hugh Roberts, Jn^o Evans & Tho^s Fletcher in their room. Rich. Sewel was chose Sheriff in the room of Nicho^s Scull³ without opposition & the Assessors — Commissioner Jn^o Jones, Carpenter.

2^d (6th day) Was at our City Election, and Israel Pemberton declining to serve as

and D. Hall, MDCCXLIX | 8vo.—Hildeburn, Issues of the Penna. Press, 242.

¹ EDWARD WARNER, a prominent Friend, annually elected a member of the Assembly from 1735 until his death in 1754.

² THOMAS LEECH represented Philadelphia County in the Assembly for nearly thirty years, being chosen Speaker in 1758. He was vestryman and warden of Christ Church, and a trustee of the College and Academy of Philadelphia.—*Pa. Mag.*, II., 245.

³ NICHOLAS SCULL, a leading surveyor and map-maker, afterward Surveyor-General of the Province.

Burgess, John Dilwyn was proposed in his room, but many being still for the Old hands occasioned us to divide, which, some of the other party understanding, framed a Ticket for John Ross,¹ and to get it to pass current among the people put Hugh Roberts with him. This being discovered, united us in prosecuting the Old Tickett, and Israel & Oswald Peel were chose by a large majority, tho' they got 60 Votes for Ross. The Assessors chose are Ste: Armitt, W^m Callender, Tho^s Howard, Jn^o Dilwyn, Philip Syng² & Jn^o Mifflin.

¹ JOHN ROSS (1714-1776), a native of New Castle, Delaware, was a son of George Ross, an Episcopal clergyman. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in 1735 and by 1743 had become the chief professional rival of Andrew Hamilton. John Adams, in his Diary, September 25, 1776, says he was "a lawyer of great eloquence and heretofore of extensive practice, a great Tory, but now they say beginning to be converted."—Appleton, Cyc. Bio.

² PHILIP SYNG (1703-1789), goldsmith, grandfather of the eminent physician Philip Syng Physick (1768-1837); married, in 1724, Hannah Leaming, widow, of Cape May, New Jersey, and again, February 5th, 1730, Elizabeth Warner (1714-1789). He was City Warden in 1753, City Treasurer 1759-1769, and Commissioner of Appeals in 1764.—Hist. Schuylkill Fishing Co., 357; Gilbert Cope.

Phil: Syng

3^d (7th day) My Bro^r William & Coz John arrived from Barbadoes about noon, to our great Joy, it having been a very sickly time there, several of our young men having died of the Yellow fever, viz., James Bingham, Matthew Medicalfe, &c^a. By them I had a very acceptable Letter from Dear Doctor Gamble.

4th (1st day) R. Pleasants, I. Greenleaf, Jemmy Pemberton & I rode to Stenton, from thence to Germantown meeting, which was silent. We dined & drank Tea at James Logan's, where we were very Genteelly treated. Came home & went to our Evening Meeting. D. Stanton preached & E. Pennock pray'd.

8th (5th day) Busy in purchasing & opening a Large quantity of Goods of Sam^l Powel, Jun^r, Executor, &c^a. Was to day at meeting, which I thought a very good one.

12th (2^d day) Had several friends to dine with me, viz., B. Wyat & his wife & daughter, M. Jordan, A. Benezitt & wife, J. Armitt & wife, M. Newbury, M.

Redwood,¹ J. Callender, I. Pemberton, Jun^r, M. Lightfoot, R. Pleasants, I. Greenleaf & Johny Smith.

16th (6th day) This day my partner & I gave our Bond to W. Coleman & James Pemberton as executor to S. Powel's Estate, viz., one for £2001-4-3, payable the 25th of March next, and the other for £2000, payable the 25th of September, being the amount of sundry Invoices of Goods bought of them.

17th (7th day) Afternoon John Armitt and I rode to my plantation. Memo: agreed several days ago with Martin Grudy to Rent it to him at £30 P^r Annum for one year, reserving to myself the Brick house & Garden.

18th (1st day) Our Antient friend Ann Pierce,² alias Pile, was buried this afternoon,

¹ Probably Mehitable Redwood, whose father, according to a certificate of removal from the Friends' Monthly Meeting at Newport, Rhode Island, dated 7th month 29, 1747, and received by Philadelphia Monthly Meeting 8th month 30, 1747, "required her to Reside amongst the Friends of Philadelphia for some time" for her improvement.—Myers, *Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia*, 112.

² ANN PEIRCE, formerly Webb, was married at Philadelphia, in 1713, to Nicholas Pyle, of Concord, and 4th month 16th, 1725, to George Peirce, of Thornbury, Chester County.—Gilbert Cope.

but I had Company which prevented my being at her funeral.

19th (2^d day) Employed most of it [day] in posting my Books.

21st (4th day) Jn^o Reynell & I waited upon Jane Hoskins & Sarah Homan to Burlington on their way to Shrewsbury yearly meeting. We got there in the Evening, & Lit at father's. Found Governour Belcher there, and all well.

22^d (5th day) The Gov^r went with us to meeting, which was silent. Jn^o & I returned home well, meeting Sarah & Hannah Logan, who were going home.

23^d (6th day) Spent the afternoon in reviewing the acc^t between S. Carpenter & T. Shute, w^{ch} W^m Callender, Jn^o Armitt & I had sometime since arbitrated, &c^a.

24th (7th day) A very pleasant day, which I was Exceeding glad of, as I understood H. Logan went to Burlington last night, & my sister & she set out from thence this morning for Shrewsbury.

28th (4th day) Was this forenoon in a most uneasy disposition of mind, having

an eager Inclination to go to Burlington to meet the friends from Shrewsbury, & was afraid to do it, Least it should disoblige my dearest Hannah, who I expected would be among them. These different passions contested so Long that they Actually made me sick. However, Love prevailed, and I privately went. They got to Burlington soon after I did.—I met H. at my Brother's. Had but little of her Company, thought she did not like my coming. Oh Racking thought!

29th (5th day) Was at meeting at Burlington. The Gov^r &c^a, was there. . . . H. Logan dined with the friends at my Father's. I was Exceedingly pleased to See her there, and yet Trembled Least it was not a pleasure to her to be there. What pain is there in a state of doubt and uncertainty! They set out after dinner for Mount Holly, and I waited upon them. . . . Jane & Hannah Lodged at B. Bispham's, as I also did; the other friends at Josiah White's.

30th (6th day) Last night there fell

abundance of Rain, and the morning being likewise very rainy & an E. Storm, I sent a man to Burlington to Beg the Loan of the Governour's 4 wheel^d Chaise, which he readily sent. I wrote to him upon it, and to My Dear Father by the same optunity, wherein I told him, among other things, that the Health of what is dearer to me than Life occasioned my taking that Step, &c^a. About 10 o'clock the Chaise came & Jane & Hannah riding in it. We got in pretty good time to Evesham meeting, . . . we dined at the wid^d Evans's, and after dinner Rode to Eliz^a Estaugh's,¹ that is Jane, Hannah & I, with Eben^r Hopkin & Isa: Andrews. The good widow received us kindly, but the pleasure that I should otherwise have had in the Evening's Conversation was Lost by dear Hannah's

¹ ELIZABETH ESTAUGH (1682-1762), daughter of John Haddon, a Friend, of St. George, Surrey, England, came over to New Jersey in 1701, as a girl of nineteen, and settled on a large tract of land owned by her father at the site of the present town of Haddonfield, which was named for her family. In 1702 she married John Estaugh (1676-1742), a young Quaker minister from Kelvedon, England. He died while on a religious visit to the Island of Tortola. —Prowell, History Camden Co., N. J., 646-7.

having got a pain in her head, which I thought occasioned by riding too far today.

31st (7th day) Leaving the fr^{ds} at Eliz. Estaugh's I rode home, and sent my man to Mount Holly to Bring their horses down to them. Visited several fr^{ds}. Heard of the Arrival of our Snow Prince William at Barbadoes, and think this hath been a week of continued mercies to me. May I be Bowed into deep Thankfulness to the fountain of all Goodness, who doeth whatsoever he pleaseth, and if it be his pleasure still to favour me with more Blessings which I know I do not merit, or to Try me with distress & pain, which for my many failings & Errors I Justly deserve, may I always be helped to say in Truth & Sincerity, Thy will be done, and Let all thy dispensations produce Praise & Renown to thine Everworthy name

Ninth month.

2^d (2^d day) Was at our Quarterly meeting. . . . Business managed in Brotherly Love & Condescension.

7th (7th day) This evening I spent in diligently posting our Company Books.

8th (1st day) Was forenoon and afternoon at the Bank, which I now call our meeting. Morning Sam^l Pennock made a long story, & would have done a much longer, but Antho: Morris told him he had said Enough.

9th (2^d day) I rode to my plantation, drank Tea &c^a, then had in the Even^g my Brother Samuel's Company.

10th (3^d day) Waited upon Tho^s Gawthrop to Chester general meeting, as did also Rachel & Jesse Pemberton, M. Jordan & Jn^o Armitt. Jesse & I with the women did not get to meeting 'till late. Jn^o Griffith¹ was just concluding a testimony, then Peter Davis & Tho^s Gawthrop preached & Eliz^a Shipley² pray'd. I thought it a good meeting.

¹ JOHN GRIFFITH, a noted Quaker minister of the time. The journal of his life and travels has been printed.

² ELIZABETH SHIPLEY, an eminent Quaker minister, second wife of William Shipley, an emigrant from Leicestershire, England, and one of the founders of Wilmington, Delaware. She was a

11th (4th day) Lodged at fr^d Lloyd's¹ last night, & came this day with the friends to Darby meeting. Peter Davis preached. I dined at Samuel Bunting's,² & we returned safe home.

13th (6th day) Busy in posting our Company books.

14th (7th day) Heard in the Evening the death of Jona: Paul, who a few days ago had a fall from his hourse that fractured his skull, & he died today.

15th (1st day) Was morning at the Great meeting. . . . Peter & M. Lightfoot, J. Pemberton, I. Greenleafe, &c^a dined with

daughter of Samuel Levis, of Springfield, now Delaware County, Pennsylvania.—Ferris, Original Settlements on the Delaware, 252 ff.

¹ GRACE LLOYD, née Growden, widow of David Lloyd (1656–1731), the well-known leader of the popular party of the Provincial Assembly. They resided at Chester.—Smith, Hist. Del. Co., Pa., 480–1.


 A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Gr. Lloyd". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

² SAMUEL BUNTING (1699–1758), son of William and Mary Bunting, of Derbyshire, England, came to Pennsylvania in 1722 and settled at Darby. He married Sarah, daughter of Josiah and Sarah Fearne, 9th month 22, 1727.—Morgan Bunting, Chart of Bunting Family.

me. Several fr^{ds} were gone, viz., T. G. &c^a, to the burial of J. Paul at Germantown. Was in the afternoon at our own meeting, which was silent. . . . Was at Evening meeting, which I thought a very melting time.

16th (2^d day) Very busy in posting &c^a the forenoon, & in the afternoon in reviewing the Accts. between Tho^s Shute & S. Carpenter with the other Arbitrators, and we remain clearly of the same opinion we were when we signed the award. Spent the Even^g at I. Pemberton's, where was W^m & Hannah Logan the Charmer.

17th (3^d day) In the Evening wrote Letters to John Haslam & Christo^r Wilson, intending to send them by the friends who expect to sail in a few days.

18th (4th day) Was part of the day at the Court of Oyer & Terminer, called on purpose to Try three Villains for a Burglary & Robbery of the widow Cox at my Accusing, &c^a, which was so clearly proved that the Jury soon found them Guilty.

19th (5th day) Heard that Sentence of Death was passed on the poor Villains mentioned above. Was in the Even^g bound with Isa: Greenleafe to Sam^l Clemens for £350 if Is^a Greenleafe does not send a Title to some land &c^a in 12 months.

20th (6th day) Very busy in writing Letters to go by the friends with Capt. White. Wrote to Elias Bland, D. Hunt, E. Peckover¹ & S. Hopwood.

21st (7th day) Spent the day in visiting my fr^{ds}. Drank Tea at Jn^o Armitt's. Had in the Even^g my father's Company.

24th (3^d day) Was at meeting. B. Trotter & T. G. preached, & the latter pray'd. Helped them pack up &c^a, & spent the Evening with them at Israel Pemberton's in a silent retirement . . . sitting under our Vines in quietness, whilst

¹ Richard Smith, Jr., of Burlington, wrote to his son, John Smith, in Philadelphia, under date of Sixth month 19, 1747, that Jonathan Belcher, the newly-appointed Governor of New Jersey, had "at the request of some ffrds in London brought over Edm^d Peckovers son who for his father's sake he says he will prefer on his reformation. I have Got thy Bror Sam^l to take him in to be at his house In order to keep him out of bad Company."—John Smith's Correspondence, Am 158, Hist. Soc. Penna.

some hundreds of the Inhabitants were met at the new Building to sign an Association for defending themselves in case of an Attack which abundance of people are afraid of next Spring.¹

25th (4th day) Tho^s Gawthrop having received an inclination to go to Bucks Quarterly Meeting, D. Stanton, C. Marshall & I waited upon him to Neshaminnh, & went with them to the meeting for ministers & Elders. Margett Ellis, Sarah Lewis & Eliz. Morgan preach'd and Marget Lewis pray'd. Dined at Jos. Ritchison's [Rich-

¹The Province was now in constant fear of attack from the French, but the Governor vainly urged the necessity for defense. The Quaker majority in the Assembly held to their non-resistance principles and refused to contribute aid for the support of war. Franklin now became an effective leader of the war party, and in this year, 1747, issued his able pamphlet, "Plain Truth," which was largely instrumental in crystallizing public opinion in the determination to adopt a policy of public defense. On November 21st a number of inhabitants met in Walton's school-room and resolved to form an association for military purposes. A committee was appointed to draft a plan of an association, which was submitted to a subsequent assemblage, which met at Roberts' Coffee-House, in Front Street. The next day the articles were ready for signing "at the new building." In three days five hundred signatures were obtained, and the work of volunteering still went on, not only in the City but throughout the Province.—Scharf and Westcott, Philadelphia, I., 214.

ardson's], where Daniel & I Lodged; the other friends went to David Wilson's.

26th (5th day) The meeting was Large. Ben Field's¹ wife pray'd, Enoch Pearson & Tho^s Gawthrop preach'd. The Latter was very close upon the Ministers & Elders; his subject, Watch & pray &c^a. Meeting of worship being over, Thomas Gawthrop & I dined at D. Wilson's, & returned home very cold & weary.

27th (6th day) Was at our monthly meeting . . . perceived by the Last minutes that John Armitt, John Morris, Antho. Benzitt & John Drinker were then added to the number of Overseers, & there were Antho. Morris, Jn^o Bringhurst, W^m Callender & Jn^o Reynells appointed to deal with such persons as refused to acknowledge their fault in joyning to fit out a Ship of War &c^a, who now reported that Rob^t Strettel² told them he would

¹ BEN FELL (?).

² ROBERT STRETTELL (1693-17), a native of Dublin, Provincial Councillor and Mayor of Philadelphia; a Friend, but like James Logan, an advocate of defensive war.—See Myers, *Immigration of the Irish Quakers*, 263-7; Keith, *Councillors*.

send his opinion in writing, w^{ch} was produced & Read, wherein he justified his Conduct, & charged friends with persecution for Conscience' Sake &c^a, and they also reported that W^m Coleman and Reece Meredith refused to give any satisfaction. The Affair was deferred another month at the request of some friends who had a mind to visit them.

30th (2^d day) Pretty many met at Israel Pemberton's to take Leave of the friends, & had a setting together. Peter preached, then some of us accompanied the fr^{ds} to Chester, viz. Israel Pembertons, Sen and Jun^r and James, Jn^o Dilwyn, W^m Brown, Jn^o Bringhamst, . . . Jesse Elfreth, Isaac Lane [Zane?], Sam^l Noble, W^m Logan, Judah Foulk,¹ John Morris & myself. Most of them returned. In the Evening those that stayed had a meeting with the fr^{ds} & many others at fr^d Lloyds. . . .

¹ JUDAH FOULKE (1722-1776), was a prominent and active citizen of Philadelphia. From 1745 to 1750 he was Collector of Excise for the city. In 1770 he was sheriff. In 1743 he married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Claypoole) Bringhamst.—Jenkins, Gwynedd, 1st ed., 215.

W^m Logan & I Lodged together at Mathers's. . . .

Tenth month.

1st (3^d day) In morning had another sitting with the fr^{ds}, . . . then took Leave, and they, viz. T. Gawthrop, P. Davis, J. Griffith, & I. Greenleaf went on board Ship Widow, White M^r, bound for London, & W. Logan & I saw them on & took leave of them there. I wrote to Uncle Large this morning. We returned home in the afternoon, having H. Logan & E. Hudson in Comp^x.

2^d (4th day) Spent some time in the afternoon in again reviewing the troublesome business between S. Carpenter & T. Shute, & continue still of the same mind.

4th (6th day) Busy in posting, &c^a. Was in afternoon at burial of Joseph Richards.

5th (7th day) Busy in writing. 2 of the wretches mentioned the 18th ultimo were executed to day, the other reprieved.

8th (3^d day) Was at our meeting. D. Stanton preach'd & M. Yarnal pray'd.

128 Courtship of [10th mo.

Drank Tea at John Reynells with M. Redwood &c^a, where I wrote a Letter to S. Whipple.

9th (4th day) Had I. Pemberton Jun^r to Invite me to his wedding to-morrow, & in the Even^g had A. Farrington & My bro. Samuel at my house.

10th (5th day) Was at meeting. D. Stanton, B. Trotter & A. Farrington preach'd, then Israel Pemberton Jun^r was married to M. Jordan. Both spoke very well. The dinner was at Israel's, house, where there was much Company. Had in the Evening the pleasure of waiting upon Dear Hannah to her brother's, but could not get an opportunity for any private Conversation, which I have long wanted.

11th (6th day) Spent the afternoon & Even^g at I. Pemberton jun^{rs}.

12th (7th day) Being a little disordered in body and a great deal in mind, I kept my Chamber today.

13th (1st day) Kept house. Employed the Day in reading and writing.

14th (2^d day) Employed it [the day] as yesterday.

15th (3^d day) Was at meeting. Sam^l Pennock spoke & D. Stanton pray'd. Had Sally Morris's Comp^y &c^a in the afternoon.

16th (4th day) A parcel of us went in Slays to John Kinsey's plantation. Drank Tea &c^a.

17th (5th day) Was at meeting, at which J. Bartram was married. Dined with Israel Pemberton jun^r. Had afternoon & Even^g at my house the Company yesterday mentioned viz. Susy Galloway, H. Kearny, M. Redwood, M. Newbury, R. Owen, J. Kinsey sen^r & jun^r, J. Foulk & wife, C. Evans, Jos. Galloway jun^r, Jemmy Pemberton & Jonas Redwood.¹

18th (6th day) Waited upon the most of the above Comp^y to Germantown. Instead of J. Kinsey, J. Pemberton and M. Newbury we had Tho^s Crosby & E. Kearney. Dined at a Tavern & got safe home. The river froze fast last night.

¹ JONAS LANGFORD REDWOOD, son of Abraham Redwood, of Rhode Island, was sent by his father to Philadelphia, probably to attend the Friends' School.—Myers, Quaker Arrivals, 112.

130 Courtship of [10th mo.

19th (7th day) Busy writing & reading.

20th (1st day) Was forenoon and afternoon at our own meeting. The former was silent; at the latter R. Worrell's wife & B. Trotter spoke & M. Lightfoot pray'd. Drank Tea at W^m Callender's. Was at Evening meeting; D. Stanton preach'd & Sally Morris pray'd, & it being slippery walking, I waited upon the latter home, then called and spent some time at I. Pemberton's.

21st (2^d day) Went in a Slay to W^m Callender's plantation & dined there.

22^d (3^d day) Was at meeting, w^{ch} was silent.

23^d (4th day) Met the fr^{ds} in the afternoon upon T. Chalkley's Journal.

24th (5th day) Was at meeting; B. Trotter preach'd. Afternoon met the fr^{ds} upon T. Chalkley's Journal.

25th (6th day) Was at our Mo. Meeting. Dan^l Stanton preach'd & Aba: Borton pray'd. Report was made that W^m Coleman, R. Meredith & R. Strettel continued

in a disposition to Justifie their Conduct, & no likelyhood of their giving fr^{ds} any satisfaction, wherefore A. Morris, J. Pemberton, J. Bringham, J. Reynel, I. Pemberton jun^r and myself were appointed to draw up Testimonies against them, and as Amos Strettel¹ had been dealt with for the same, & appeared to be in the like disposition, the same fr^{ds} were likewise to draw up one against him. This affair was Conducted with Unanimity except some opposition from Isa: Norris.² I was also

¹ AMOS STRETTELL (1720-), son of Robert Strettell, Provincial Councillor and Mayor, was married in 1752 to Hannah, daughter of Samuel Hansell, also Provincial Councillor. He became an Alderman in 1776 and Assemblyman in 1780.—Keith, Councillors.

² ISAAC NORRIS (1701-1766), Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly 1751-1766, one of the ablest of the colonial statesmen of Pennsylvania, was a son of Isaac Norris (1671-1735), Mayor and Provincial Councillor, and a grandson of Governor Thomas Lloyd. He was in mercantile business until 1743. Prior to his father's death he resided in William Penn's "Slate-roof House"; afterwards he removed to "Fairhill," the country-seat established by his father about 1718, lying north of the city on the road to Germantown. In 1734 he was elected to the Assembly, and in 1739 came to the fore as the leader of the popular Quaker party. In 1751, when the old State House bell was ordered from England, it was he who directed the famous inscription to be placed around it. He had the literary tastes of the Quaker connection to which

appointed with John Drinker to prepare Testimonies against John Clair and Nicholas Cassel for not attending meetings and marrying out of Unity. Several parts of our discipline necessary on the present worries were ordered to be publicly read.

26th (7th day) Busy in reading &c^a.

29th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . .

I drank Tea at I. Pemberton's, and spent the Evening there in company with several friends, among whom was dear H. Logan, whom I waited upon to her Brother's, and spent some time there in very agreeable Conversation. The Ice in the river began to drive last night.

30th (4th day) After dinner Cha: Pemberton & I rode in my new chair to Point. Drank Tea there. In the Evening read from Brother Samuel, Necessary Truth¹

he belonged, and collected a fine library for that time. He wrote with ease in French and Latin, and had some knowledge of Hebrew. He was married in 1739 to Sarah (1715-1744), daughter of James Logan, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who married John Dickinson, the great statesman of the Revolution.—Keith, Councillors, 48 ff.

¹ Necessary Truth : Or Seasonable Considerations for the Inhabitants of Philadelphia, . . . In Relation to the Pamphlet, call'd Plain Truth etc. Philadelphia, 1748. 8^o 16 pp.

&c^a. After reading it I carried it to W^m Bradford,¹ & agreed with him to print 500 of them for £3. 10, & to give them away except sending 50 of them to me. I kept it private only between W. Callender, E. Catheral & myself.

31st (5th day) Was at meeting. M. Emlen, B. Trotter, M. Holland & M. Lightfoot preach'd, and S. Morris pray'd. Dined with the latter & dear H. Logan at I. Pemberton's. After lingering there some time went to I. P. Jun^r, & received the Book of Discipline to Copy such parts of it as the fr^{ds} appointed by the last mo: meeting think necessary to be read publicly, which he read at the Great Meeting house last first day morning. Spent some time in copying it, then had an opportunity of

¹ WILLIAM BRADFORD (1719-1791), printer and soldier of the Revolution. He was a grandson of William Bradford (1658-1752), the first printer in Pennsylvania. For a time he was a partner of his uncle, Andrew Bradford, publisher of the *American Weekly Mercury* of Philadelphia. In 1742 he began the publication of the *Pennsylvania Journal*. As a major, and afterward as a colonel, he participated in the War of the Revolution. —Appleton Cy. Amer. Bio., I., 350.

Conversing with Isa: Griffitts,¹ in which I Endeavoured to Convince him of his Error in Joining to fit out Ship of War &c^a, and of his Duty to Acknowledge it, but am afraid it will have but little Effect, though he did not appear to be in the least displeas'd with me for my Love. W^m Logan & S. Shoemaker² & E. Catheral were in Company, & the two former Joined too much against me in some parts of the Argument, but as my Aim was not for Victory but Information, we discours'd with [out] heat of passion and friendly. Had afterwards an opportunity of Shewing

¹ ISAAC GRIFFITTS (—1755), son of Thomas Griffitts, Provincial Councillor, served for a time as sheriff of Philadelphia County.

² SAMUEL SHOEMAKER, of the well-known family of Germantown and Philadelphia of that name, was a prominent Quaker merchant of the city, holding numerous prominent positions—Councilman, Alderman, Justice of the Peace, Mayor, City Treasurer, and Member of Assembly. He was a signer of the Non-Importation Agreement of 1765, but was a pronounced loyalist in the Revolution. On the British evacuation of the city in 1778 he accompanied the Army to New York, his property then being confiscated by the Americans. In 1783 he went to England, and in company with Benjamin West, the artist, had an interview with George III. and the royal family, an interesting account of which is given in his diary.—*Pa. Mag.*, II.



Mrs. Charles Willing

S. S. the 35 Chap: of Jeremiah as proof of one position I advanced & w^{ch} he acknowledged was sufficient;—that was, “That it is the Duty of such as are descended from religious Parents to obey their precepts & Conform to the Rules they have prescribed, unless they contain anything Contrary to the Law of God &c^a.”

I spent the Evening with our fire company. 22 of us met, & defence & the Association was much the subject of Conversation. I said but very little; only when it was proposed that our Bank Stock should be applied towards purchasing Lottery Tickets,¹ & that it should be put to Vote by Balloting, I opposed that, telling them that I feared if we took that private method, perhaps some might Vote for it that would not openly, and if that should be the Case I thought we were members of a Society that had made it a part of their discipline to Caution against being Concerned in Lotteries. I thought

¹ The associators projected a lottery scheme to raise the funds necessary for the erection of a battery.

it would not be to our Reputation. After some debate the Question was put Whether we should Vote by Ballot or openly, & carried for the latter, 13 against 9. Then the Question was put whether our Bank Stock should be so applied or not, & carried in the Negative, 19 against 3.

Eleventh month.

1st The associators marched¹ through some parts of the City, in Eleven Companies under arms. Chose the following officers, viz: Ab^r: Taylor, Colonel; Tho^s Lawrence, Lieutenant Colonel; Sam^l McCall² major.

No. 1. Chas: Willing,³ Captain; At-

¹ On December 6th six hundred of the associators met at the State House, marching thence to the Court House, where they agreed to the division of the City into Companies, according to wards and townships.—Scharf and Westcott, Philadelphia, I., 215.

² SAMUEL MCCALL (1710–1761), son of Samuel McCall, a prosperous merchant of Glasgow, settled at Philadelphia and engaged in business with John Inglis. He married his cousin Anne, daughter of George and Anne (Yeates) McCall, in 1737.—*Penna. Mag.*, V., 341–2.

³ CHARLES WILLING (1710–1754), son of Thomas Willing, of Bristol, England, emigrated to Philadelphia in 1729 and became a prosperous merchant. In 1731 he married Ann, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Shippen. He was elected Mayor of the city in 1748 and 1754.—Balch, Provincial Papers, XCIX., C., CIII.



Charles Willing

wood Shute,¹ Lieutenant; James Claypoole,² Ensign.

No. 2. Thos^s Bond, Captain; Rich^d Farmer,³ Lieutenant; Plunket Fleeson, Ensign.

No. 3. John Inglis,⁴ Captain; Lynford Lardner,⁵ Lieutenant; Tho^s Lawrence jun^r, Ensign.

¹ ATTWOOD SHUTE was chosen Common Councilman in 1743, Alderman in 1755, and Mayor in 1756.—Jenkins, Philad., 290.

² JAMES CLAYPOOLE in Walnut Street, painter and glazier, and dealer in paints, window glass, etc.—*Pa. Gaz.*, May 17, 1750.

³ “RICHARD FARMER, at the Unicorn, in Second-street. A Very large assortment of drugs and medicines, with colours for all sorts of paintings, etc.”—*Pa. Gaz.*, May 3, 1750.

⁴ JOHN INGLIS (—1775), a native of Scotland, established himself as a merchant in Philadelphia, and had several public offices—Councilman, Collector of the Port of Philadelphia, and the like. He was one of the four managers of the City Dancing Assembly from its inception. He married Catharine, daughter of George and Anne (Yeates) McCall, in 1736.—*Pa. Mag.*, V., 335, 338; Balch, Provincial Papers, LXXXI.

⁵ LYNFORD LARDNER (1715-1774), of Philadelphia, son of John Lardner of London, was an important personage of the Province. He served as Receiver General, Provincial Councillor, Keeper of the Great Seal, Trustee of what is now the University of Pennsylvania, Member of the American Philosophical Society, Lieutenant of troop of horse for defense of Philadelphia, original manager of the Philadelphia Dancing Assembly; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Branson.—*American Ancestry*; Keith, Councillors, V., 38.

138 Courtship of [11th mo.

No. 4. James Polgreen, Captⁿ; W^m Bradford, Lieutenant; W^m Bingham,¹ Ensign.

No. 5. Peacock Bigger, Capt.; Jos. Redman, Lieutenant; Jos: Wood, Ensign.

No. 6. Th: Bourne, Capt; R. Owen, Lieu:; Petter Etter, Ensign.

No. 7. W^m Cuzzins, Captⁿ; G. Spoford, Lieut.; A. Mason, Ensign.

No. 8. J. Robinson, Capt.; W. Clemon (?), Lieut; W. Rush, Ensign.

No. 9. J. Coultas,² Capt:; G. Gray,³ jun^r, Lieut:; Ab^r: Jones, Ensign.

No. 10. J. Ross, Capt.; R. Swan, Lieut:; P. Benezett, Ensign.

¹ WILLIAM BINGHAM (1723-1769), Common Councilman, 1752, subscriber to the first dancing Assembly, m. Mary Stanton.—363 Hist. Schuylkill Fish. Co.

² JAMES COULTAS, in 1755 Sheriff of Philadelphia County, and in 1764 Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas.—Westcott, Historic Mansions, 173.

³ GEORGE GRAY, of Gray's Ferry, a Friend, but was expelled from the Friends' Meeting in 1775 for taking sides in the war. He served as a member of the Committee of Safety, as Chairman of the Board of War, as member of Assembly from Philadelphia County in 1772, and afterward as member of the Convention to amend the Constitution of the State, and Speaker of the House of Representatives.—Westcott, Historic Mansions, 173.



John Inglis

No. 11. R. Nixon, Capt; ; R. Renshaw, Lieut; ; F. Garrique, Ensign.

It is very remarkable that upon this occasion, though people of other persuasions are so universally afraid, there were not above 10 or 12 under our profession that bore arms in this City.

Gilbert Tennent's Sermon on the Lawfulness of war¹ came out today, and I was so moved at the deceit and Quirks in it that I determined to Essay an answer and accordingly began one.

2^d Kept Close at Answering G. Tennent.

3^d Thomas Marriott of Bristol was buried today.

8th Finished my answer to G. Tennent, & sent to I. P. jun^r for Correction & amendment. It Contained 34 sides of paper very close wrote, which, considering it was begun

¹ The late Association for Defence, | Encourag'd, | or | The lawfulness of a Defensive War. | Represented | in a | Sermon | preach'd | At Philadelphia December 24, 1747 | . By Gilbert Tennent, A. M. | . . . Published at the request of the Hearers | Philadelphia : Printed by William Bradford. [1748] 8vo. Half-title, | 1 leaf; pp. 46; Corrigenda, 1 leaf.—Hildeburn, Penna. Press, 238.

but this day week, and many interruptions in the time by Comp^y &c^a, shews that I have not been very idle.

11th After dinner Cha: Pemberton & I rode an hour or two over the Commons. Got a fall out of the Chair w^{ch} gave me some pain.

12th Received my proposed Answer to G. Tennent from I. P. jun with some of his remarks and a letter in Commendation of it.

15th Some of the overseers of the press, viz: M. Lightfoot, A. Morris, I. Pemberton Sen^r & Jun^r, met at my house upon it [answer to G. Tennent], and after perusing it, I sent it up to John Kinsey with a note desiring his sentiments thereon in writing.

22^d Some of the Overseers met at my house & went through above one half of it, & Gave me Liberty to send it to the press, insisting that I should put my name to it, which I was very unwilling to do, but in Condescension to my friends' advice agreed to it.

23^d Sent for D. Hall,¹ printer, gave him

¹ DAVID HALL (1714-1772), printer, was born in Edinburgh, where he learned the printing business. He worked at his trade

T H E
Doctrine of Christianity,

As held by the PEOPLE called

QUAKERS,
VINDICATED:

IN ANSWER TO

GILBERT TENNENT'S SERMON

O N

The LAWFULNESS of WAR.

*Get ye from Man, whose Breath is in his Nostrils: For where-
in is he to be accounted of? ISAIAH ii. 22.*

*Trust ye in the Lord for ever! For in the Lord Jehovah is ever-
lasting Strength, ISAIAH xxvi. 4.*

*I, even I, am he that comforteth you: Who art thou, that thou
shouldest be afraid of a Man that shall die, and of the Son of
Man, which shall be made as Grass? and forgettest the Lord
thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the Heavens, and laid the
Foundations of the Earth; and hast feared continually every
Day, because of the Fury of the Oppressor, as if he were ready
to destroy? And where is the Fury of the Oppressor? ISAIAH
li. 12, 13.*

P H I L A D E L P H I A :

Printed by BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,
and DAVID HALL. MDCCLXVIII.

about one half of it—ordered him to print 1000 of them, send me 500 of them and put an advertisement in the paper that the rest were to be given away.

25th Called my piece *The Doctrine of Christianity as held by the people called Quakers Vindicated* in answer to G: Tennent's Sermon on the Lawfulness of War.¹

26th An Advertisement was in Franklin's paper² purporting that the above Treatise will be published the 30th Inst. to be given away at the printer's.

30th This being the day my piece came out the printer's house & indeed my own was like a fair—people came so thick to get them D. Hall told me that he never

for a time in London, and then came to America about 1747. He entered into partnership with Benjamin Franklin, also conducting a book and stationery store on his own account.—Appleton's Cy. Amer. Bio., III., 39.

¹ [Smith (John)] *The | Doctrine of Christianity, | As held by the People called | Quakers, | Vindicated: | In Answer to | Gilbert Tennent's Sermon | On | The Lawfulness of War |* etc. "Philadelphia: | Printed by *Benjamin Franklin and David Hall*. MDCCXLVIII. | 8vo. pp. iv., 56+. The Second Edition [Ibid].—No. 1098, Hildeburn's Issues of the Pennsylvania Press, 1685-1784; Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books.

² *Pennsylvania Gazette*.

saw a pamphlet in so much Request at first coming out in London.

Twelfth month.

3^d (4th day) Paid a Visit to the Wid^o Sally Morris, where I found H. Logan. I waited upon her to I. P.'s, from thence to her Brother's, but M. Ellis being to Lodge there, I could get none of her Comp^y in private.

4th (5th day) Was at Meeting. . . . I drank Tea at I. Pemberton's with S. Morris & H. Logan. Met in the evening with the latter accidentally at A. Benezitt's. Waited upon her to I. P. jun^r, where we Supped; then accompanied her to her Brother's & had an opportunity of some Converse with her. Made proposals of waiting upon her at home & of Asking her parents' Consent if such attention was not Absolutely Disagreeable to her. I was in a good deal of Confusion, but her Good Nature Bore with it, without Endeavouring to Encrease it, And Though I could not perceive that she was willing I should take that Step, she Consented to receive another

Letter from me upon my promising not to take that for any Encouragement &c^a. Many were the Revolving thoughts with which my mind was Crowded after this Conversation, & yet upon the whole I found my Affection Encreased by her Generous behaviour & was thankful for the opportunity I had of so much Conversation with her. I pray God to pour down his Choicest Blessings upon her head.

5th (6th day) I wrote a long Letter to Dear Hannah, & Got her brother William to Undertake the Delivery of it. I told her in it my mind very fully—the Grounds upon which I had formed my unalterable Resolution of having her if possible—and as there was some difficulty whether my waiting upon her parents would be disagreeable or not, I begged the favor of a Line or two upon that Subject, promising the Utmost Secrecy. Had in the Evening the Company of A. Farrington & my brother William. Abraham told me he was very well Satisfied with my Treatise—that he had begun to Answer G. Tennent's Sermon himself, but felt a full Stop in his mind, &

was told it was in better hands, & plainly saw where &c^a.

LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO
HANNAH LOGAN.

Philad^a, 12th mo: 5th, 1747-8.

DEAR FRIEND

According to the Sentiments I Entertain of Friendship, that part of it which can bear with the weakness, and put the best Construction upon the failings of One Another Manifests the truest and most Exalted height of that Celestial Virtue. Judge, then, what an Opinion I have of thy Generosity in the little Conversation we had last Evening together, when the distress of my mind was such that it was difficult for me to Convey any Idea of my thoughts, Yet Good nature, instead of Endeavouring to Encrease my Confusion, which Thousands of the Sex in such a circumstance would have been glad to do, kindly Bore with my frailty. May Gracious Heaven put it in my power to Shew my Gratitude by Actions, which I really could not by words ; and I Beg thee to Rest fully Assured that no freedom shall ever be miscontrued or turned to thy disadvantage.

I am now going to Tell thee some of the Inducements I had to fix my Affections unmoveably,—as I believe they are, whether they should ever be Crown'd with Success or not,—and herein I shall discover some

weakness, but I have had too many Instances of thy Candour to suspect Severity, nor is there a thought in my Soul but what I could freely disclose to thee. It is now some years since first I conceived a very great Esteem for thy person from several opportunities I had of seeing thee. I knew my Circumstances in the world, nor any Accomplishments I had, did not promise Success in the Entertainment of that passion, and therefore used my utmost Efforts to Conquer it, and I thought the likeliest way to do it was to seek another object. I found one which appeared agreeable, but a very small Acquaintance quite overset my Scheme. I had been early, thro unmerited kindness, Tinctured with Religious Sentiments. I knew a fair outside did not Constitute happiness, and in short I saw but little else in that person; wherefore, without ever having given any occasion to Expect that I designed an offer of my person, I as willingly dropt my acquaintance as I had begun it. Soon after that I had some opportunities of Converse where thou was in Company, which much Enhanced my Esteem. I plainly saw that though the Cabinet was Exquisitely framed, the mind lodged in it far Excelled; and thus as it renewed and strengthened my former Regard, so it increased the difficulty I saw it was obtaining what I so much wished for. Many were the Racking thoughts occasioned by the different Sensations of desire and doubt. To Enumerate them would require much more time than thou would willingly spare for that purpose. I long bore that Inward Contest before I ever Disclosed it to any

person, and believe I never should have done [so] at all, but in a Journey that I went with M. Lightfoot, as we were riding very seriously together, he told me he had found out a wife for me. I little Expected that he or anybody Else would have thought me a suitable match for her I had in View, but as He, mentioning thy name, soon perceived by the Confusion in my Countenance the scituation of my thoughts—and Added something to what he had said, that Affected me with some degree of hope,—and he was at that time, and hath been ever since, very near and dear to me,—from that time I thought Seriously about it, and when in any degree favoured with Access to the Throne of Grace, I spread my case there, and with the utmost Submission and Reverence, desired to be Led aright in so weighty an Affair. Many and frequent were my Applications of that Sort, and I often found returns of Satisfaction and peace in these Addresses, and sometimes a nearness and Sympathy with thy Exercises, in such an Affecting manner, that words cannot Convey an Adequate Idea of. Sometimes I have thought I accompanied thee in much weakness and dejection of mind,—in poverty and distress of Soul, and great have been my Sorrows in that State, and frequent my Cries, when I was able to look toward the Holy Hill, that the Everlasting Arm might be underneath to Support and carry through all thy difficulties, and make Every Exercise truly profitable. These Tender Sympathies would look very foolish to those that are unacquainted with the frequent Afflictions that attend a truly Religious

Life, but as I am very certain thou art not one of those, am therefore very free. . . . And now, my dearest Creature, I should like a great deal of time to Explain to thee the cause of my Conduct—but I am afraid of being Tedious. When I wrote that Letter, I remember I was in a great deal of perplexity, and therefore suppose that conveyed Evident Signs of it. After it was gone, the Reflections which were occasioned in my mind by the Cowardly manner in which I had Acted toward thee gave me much pain, so that for a long time after I was scarcely able to look thee in the face. This Bashfulness must have made some of my Conduct appear very odd to thee, and yet could the Causes be at the time discovered, they would mostly have appeared Justifiable. I have Acted with a great deal of fear and Caution, lest I should do any thing that would disoblige thee, and should propitious heaven Incline a tender Sentiment in thee, in my favour, I should think no pains too great to take to Convince thee of the Sincerity of my Love. My dear Hannah, I ask not any hasty Conclusions, I only Beg that thou would weigh my proposal in the most Serious manner, and I trust thou wilt find a freedom to permit my frequent Visits, and that all Objections and difficulties will in time be removed—and we shall know the Increase of our Esteem for each other by mutual Good Offices.

But happy they! the happiest of their kind:
Whom gentle Stars unite, and in one fate
Their hearts, their fortunes and their beings blend.

'Tis not the coarser tie of human Laws,
 Unnatural oft, and foreign to the mind,
 That binds their peace, but harmony itself
 Attuning all their passions into Love ;
 Where friendship full Exerts his softest power,
 Perfect Esteem, Enlivened by Desire
 Ineffable, and Sympathy of Soul,
 Thought meeting thought, and will preventing will
 With boundless Confidence.

—*Thomson's "Spring."*

I thought when I asked permission to wait upon thee at Stenton it seemd to put thee into a deep thought. I Concluded thy not absolutely denying my Request was out of pity, and durst I ask such a favour, I would Beg a line or two upon the Subject. I am afraid of coming least it should give thee more uneasiness, and know by omitting it I vastly Encrease my own. If my Generous friend would favour me with her Sentiments in writing, the Letter should either be immediately returned or destroyed to prevent its being ever known to any mortal but ourselves.

I conclude with Observing that Marriage is a Solemn thing, but where undertaken with upright, honest Intentions, and the Blessing of the Almighty Solemnly sought and had therein, it must certainly be the happiest State of Life. And I must tell thee that my views in desiring to have thee mine, are so far [from] being mercenary, that should thou Incline to an Alteration with respect to place of Residence, Manner of Living, Business or anything Else, this Inclination shall be punctually Complied with. I pray God to pour down

his choicest Blessings upon thy head—and with the
Salutation of the Tenderest Regard,

I Remain,
Thy Truly Affectionate Friend,
JOHN SMITH.

P. S. . . . From something Expressd at
Uncle Pemberton's table one day I spoke to a person
who writes a good hand to Copy the book of discipline.
As soon as it's done, shall take care to send it to thee.
I thought it would not be agreeable to have it in my
hand writing, which was the reason of my Employing
another.

Being at a loss how to Convey this quite private
have at length concluded to send it by thy brother, &
shall first make him promise Secrecy.

[Endorsed]: To
HANNAH LOGAN
of
STENTON.

Favour of Wm. Logan.

6th (7th day) Had in the morning a pretty
deal of Company. After dinner T. Burgess,
J. Logan jun^r & I rode to Burlington.
. . . Got a fall off my horse, but with-
out much hurt. Found father & fr^{ds} well.

150 Courtship of [12th mo.

7th (1st day) Was at Burlington meeting, w^{ch} was very small. P. Fearn preach'd & pray'd. Several of us sup'd & spent the Evening at Gov^r Belcher's, who treated us sociably & handsomely.

8th (2^d day) We dined at Brother Samuel's. T. B., Jemmy & I rode to Doctor Rodman's, & drank Tea there.

9th (3^d day) Tho' the river was near clear of Ice when we went up, it is now quite fast. We dined at Governour Belcher's & drank Tea at Uncle Noble's.

10th (4th day) The same Company returned with me home, the Jersey side. Found the River here pretty full of driving Ice; however, we got over pretty readily. Understood when I came home that A. Farrington had Recommended my Treatise at Concord Quarterly Meeting, & told the age of the person who wrote it &c^a.

12th (6th day) Visited & Visiting most of the day.

13th (7th day) Had in the Evening the Company of several friends, viz. A. Farrington, Sam^l Cary, Martha Chalkley &c^a.

14th (1st day) Went in the morning with A. Farrington to the Great meeting. . . . Was in the Afternoon at our own meeting. . . . Evening A. F. preach'd, concluding "No Sword formed against thee shall ever prosper, and every tongue that riseth up in Judgement against thee thou shall Condemn," &c^a. He preached at least an hour at a time each meeting.

15th (2^d day) A. F. went home. Employed most of the day in reading.

16th (3^d day) Dear H. Logan was at meeting, having come to town last night. I spent the Evening with her at I. Pemberton's in pleasant & agreeable Conversation.

17th (4th day) Drank tea at I. Pemberton's of Hannah Logan's making—Nectar and Ambrosia. Went after that to Rob^t Strettel with fr^{ts} Testimony against him.—He treated me Civilly upon the occasion.

18th (5th day) Visited I. Pemberton in the afternoon, who seems to be on the mending hand. . . . I gave Eliz^a Pennock £2 for a poor Antient Couple in

their Neighborhood, each aged above 80, who suffer for want, tho' they have been reckoned Reputable members of the Church of England.

19th (6th day) Visited Israel Pemberton, drank Tea at I. P. jun^{rs}, spent some time at W. Logan's, & the Evening at Jn^o Armitt's with S. Morris &c^a.

20th (7th day) It is remarkable What an Increase of the number of Beggars there is about this town this winter,—many more than I have before observed, and I have not yet sent any away Empty handed that hath applied to me. A fellow feeling of the Infirmities & wants of our Brethren—as all mankind are—is a duty, and not sufficiently practised, without Administering Relief when in our power.

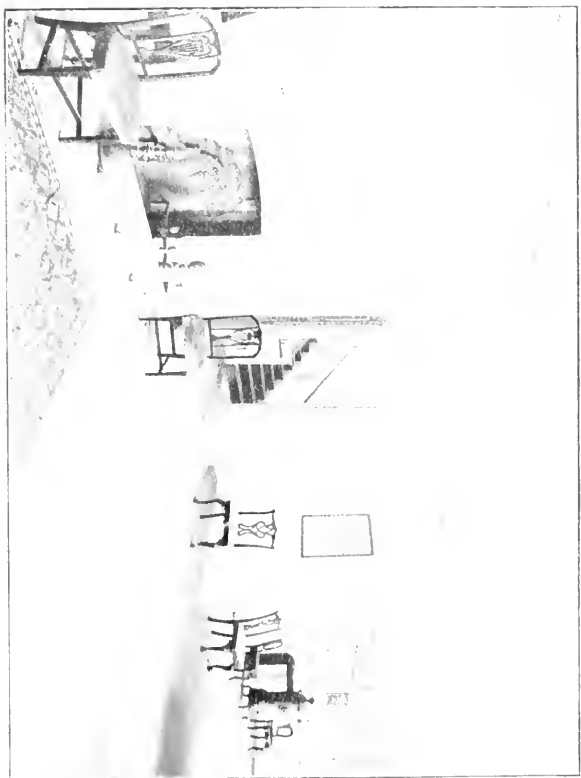
21st (1st day) Was in the morning at our own meeting. M. Yarnal preach'd & pray'd. He and his wife dined with me. After dinner I rode to Stenton; the roads very muddy, & my thoughts disturbed with pain & Anxiety Least this Visit should be disagreeable. Was however

Courteously received, but I thought my fr^d Hannah was not very well pleased with it, which quite damped my Spirits. James told me he was Glad to see me, & had frequently Expostulated with his Sons for not bringing me oftener &c^a. Had very little time alone with Hannah. Apologized for my Visit by saying it was difficult for me to [be] absent from her &c^a. Carried up with me the York paper w^{ch} contained two forged Letters in the name of Eben^r Large and Michael Lightfoot &c^a. It also had a paragraph informing that Admiral Boscawen had taken 6 frenchmen of war & several East India men &c^a.

22^d (2^d day) Understood in the morning that Dear Hannah was unwell, so that tho' I stayd till 10 o'clock she did not appear—w^{ch} gave me much pain. I had intended to Ask her father & mother's Consent to make free with the house—but as I could not Account for her Indisposition I was afraid to do it lest it would disoblige her. How painful & Grievous my reflections upon this occasion were is more pungently felt than I am either able or willing to

describe. My good friend Her father took me into his Library, & took a great deal of pains to Entertain me there, but my thoughts were so fixed & Intent about his daughter that much of it was lost. I left Stenton about 10 o'clock. Overtook a man who was a stranger to me. After some Conversation he let me know he had been bred a Presbyterian, & was now about turning Quaker, & appeared to be turning from name only to name, whereupon I found freedom to give him a pretty deal of Advice—respecting the teaching of the Spirit, the danger of resting in form & name, and the necessity of being acquainted with & wearing the Yoke & Cross of Christ &c^a. Had William Morris to dine with me, whose company was agreeable and edifying. Drank Tea at W^m Callender's & spent the Evening at home with M. Lightfoot &c^a.

23^d (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . .
I stay'd with the overseers &c^a to Consult about the business of the Mo. Meeting. The Chief Subject was whether Amos Strettel's paper should be read or not.



James Logan's Library, Second-floor Front, Stenton

As I had read it, I gave my opinion that it ought not, as the Quotations from our Antient friends' writings were unfairly taken and the Inferences unjustly drawn; but several friends, supposing he would print it, and represent it as ill usage not to have that read w^{ch} he offered as his own Vindication, they concluded it best to read it. I dined at A. James's with Sally Morris &c^a. Spent some time at I. Pemberton's with Sarah Logan, whom I waited upon to her son's. Spent the remainder of the afternoon at John Dilwyn's with Jn^o Armitt &c^a, where I drank Tea, and part of the Evening with I. P. jun^r & Sam^l Preston Moore¹ at Israel Pemberton's.



¹ DR. SAMUEL PRESTON MOORE (1710-1785), son of Richard and Margaret (Preston) Moore, was a practitioner in physic at Londongrove, Maryland, prior to 1744, and afterwards in Philadelphia, being for eight years a physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, and Provincial Treasurer of Pennsylvania. He was married in 1739 to his cousin, Hannah Hill, daughter of Dr. Richard Hill. — Charles P. Keith, Provincial Councillors, 74; John Jay Smith, Letters of Dr. Richard Hill.

24th (4th day) After dinner Visited at I. Pemberton jun^{rs}, where I found Rob^t Pleasants & Rob^t Langley just come up from Virginia, who came home & spent the Evening with me.

25th (5th day) Was at meeting. . . . I dined at William Logan's.¹ Drank Tea at M. Lightfoot's with the above two friends, Sally Morris &c^a, and spent the Evening at home.

26th (6th day) Attended our Mo: Meeting. M. Emlen pray'd. Peter Widowfield past the second time, and Joseph Ritchison—with Mary Allen—Abraham Carlisle, Stephen Stapler and Jn^o Burroughs the first time. Amos Strettel's long paper

¹ WILLIAM LOGAN (1718-1776), son of James Logan, was sent when twelve years of age to his father's brother, Dr. William Logan, in Bristol, England, to be educated. On his return he became a merchant in the city. On the death of his father he became the owner of Stenton and removed there, devoting himself more particularly to agriculture. He was Common Councilman, 1743-1746, and Provincial Councillor, 1747-1775. A journal of his travels to Georgia has been printed. He was married in 1740 to Hannah (1722-1777), daughter of George Emlen. His son, Dr. George Logan (1754-1821), who inherited Stenton, married Deborah Norris, daughter of Charles Norris.—Keith, Councillors, 14 ff.

was read, and sundry remarks made thereon by several friends. A. Benezitt¹ & I were appointed to wait upon him with the result of the meeting thereon. A Certificate for Eliz^a Hudson was read and signed.

27th (7th day) R. Pleasants, R. Langley, Jemmy Pemberton & I rode to Burlington—round by Haddonfield. Lodged at my father's.

28th (1st day) Were at Burlington Meeting. M. Lightfoot preached. We visited plentifully, and it being the time of their Quarterly Meeting, had the Company of several very Valuable friends.

¹ ANTHONY BENEZET (1713-1784), a philanthropist, was born at St. Quentin, France, a son of John Stephen Benezet. His parents were Huguenots, and shortly after his birth, their property being confiscated, they took refuge in England, where they resided for sixteen years. There young Benezet was educated, and joined the Friends. In 1731 he came with his family to Philadelphia, and in 1736 was married to Joyce Marriott, who became a Quaker minister. In 1742 he was a teacher in what is now the William Penn Charter School. In 1755 he established a school for girls and conducted it with great success. About 1750 he became much concerned for the welfare of the negroes, and during the remainder of his life wrote many books and pamphlets in the interest of the anti-slavery and general humanitarian movement, undoubtedly doing much to promote the anti-slavery cause.—Roberts Vaux, *Life of Benezet*.

158 Courtship of [1st mo.

29th (2^d day) We returned home the way we went.

First month, 1748.

1st (3^d day) Was at our meeting. Sam^l Pennock spoke. The Shoemaker Lad prayd. . . . I. P. jun^r, W^m Logan, R. Pleasants, R. Langley, Jemmy Pemberton & I rode, after dining at I. P.'s, to Germantown to see it, and after going through it we came to Stenton & drank Tea. Found G. Tennent¹ there. We Conversed freely. We met my dear Hannah at the Gate, having rode out with Chally Pemberton, who is there to Endeavour the recovery of his health. I spent the Evening at W^m Logan's.

2^d (4th day) Waited upon R. Pleasants & R. Langley to see the State House, Library &cⁿ, and dined with them at I. Pemberton's jun^r. Then waited upon them to Skuykill on their way home. . . . In the afternoon met at James's Coffeeshouse with the Auditor's appointed

¹ Rev. Gilbert Tennent.

by the Court upon the Affair between Carpenter & Shute. Gave them our Reasons for Awarding as we did—then withdrew to W^m Logan's, where I drank Tea, & spent part of the Even^g at J. Armit's. Gave a poor widow £20 that has several small children.

4th (6th day) My partner & I Employd some part of it [the day] in Examining our Books. Had the Visits of several friends.

5th (7th day) W. Callender, E. Catherall, W. Logan, Jemmy Pemberton, A. James, J. Foulk and myself rode to the Point, and had an agreeable Jaunt.

6th (1st day) Was morning & afternoon at our own meeting.

7th (2^d day) Employed in Examining our Comp^y Books. Samuel Mickle's wife died to-day.

8th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . Saw dear Hannah going home alone in the Chaise, and as I knew her fears of being talked of, I did not Venture to wait upon her.

9th (4th day) I took a Ride to German-

town under pretence of getting some Cyons,¹ but really upon more Important business. Called at Stenton; found Company there, who soon departed. I intended to stay all night, and accordingly did so. Had an opportunity of Telling my mind to James & his wife separately. They treated me Civilly, referring me Entirely to their daughter, and the Old Gentleman told me if I was her Choice, he would give his Consent &c^a. I had some of the dear Creature's Company, but our Conversation was so much of the Ambiguous kind, that after a Loving & friendly parting I retired to Bed full of Doubt & perplexity, & Got but little Sleep. In how much pain is a situation between hope & Despair.

10th (5th day) Waited upon Sarah Logan & Cha: Pemberton to town. Was at meeting. . . . I dined at Israel Pemberton's. Wrote a long letter to my dear Hannah, & sent it by Charley Pemberton, who returned there this afternoon.

¹ Scions—shoots to be engrafted.

LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO
HANNAH LOGAN.Philad^a, 1st mo: 10th, 1747-8.

MY WORTHY FRIEND

I have not been very well pleased with myself since my spending some time with thee last evening. I had a great deal to say, and ought to have said much more than I did, but an unhappy doubt possesses my Spirits in such a manner whenever I attempt Conversation with thee upon a subject of so near a concernment, that I can scarcely Talk Common Sence. It was not therefore without Reason that I told thee a man in Love was the Silliest Creature in the Universe—and indeed I might have Omitted saying it in words, as my Conduct had so frequently declared it. My Last night's thoughts, after parting with thee, were Employed in searching the Secret Recesses of my mind to find out if possible the cause of such a doubt.

.

Dear Hannah, I omitted to acquaint thee that I had taken an opportunity to make my mind known to thy parents. They both treated me Civilly upon the Occasion—thy father very kindly—Referring me Entirely to thee, and Assuring me he held no Objection &c^a. I hope this Step will not give thee any uneasiness. It was certainly my duty, and should have been done some years ago if I durst. . . .

JOHN SMITH.

11th (6th day) Employed the forenoon in Journalizing, and the afternoon at W^m Logan's, who kept his Chamber, being Indisposed with a Cold.

12th (7th day) Busy in posting most of the forenoon. Afternoon visited at W^m Logan's. Waited upon Sally Morris home. Had a good deal of Conversation with her upon my Stenton proposals. She had done me a particular piece of Service in recommending me to the old Gentleman, for which I had wrote her a Letter of thanks. I spent the Evening at John Reynell's with Jane Hoskins & Eliz^a Hudson.

13th (1st day) I went in the forenoon to the Great Meeting. . . . I dined at I. Pemberton's. Was at our own meeting in the afternoon. . . . I then went with B. Trotter to the burial of Nathaniel Poole, an antient fr^d above 80 years of age. Was at the Evening meeting, which was silent. Spent some time after meeting at William Logan's, his sister having come

to town this Evening, but as he kept his Chamber had none of her Company alone.

14th (2^d day) Spent some time in the afternoon at I. Pemberton's with several fr^{ds} upon the like occasion, viz.—to visit Samuel Nottingham, who came from Chester to-day. Drank Tea of Hannah's making, & had her Company at her brother's an hour or two. She desired my forbearing my visits till after the meeting &c^a.

15th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . Sally Morris & Katy Callender spent the afternoon with us. Samuel [Nottingham] prayd in my parlour, which is the first of his appearance in this town. I waited upon Sally Morris home.

18th (6th day) I had Sam^l Nottingham's Company part of the day, and in the afternoon the visits of several female friends, and in the Even^g the Comp^y of my brothers & sisters &c^a.

19th (7th day) I had the Company of pretty many friends come to me at the half-year's meeting.

164 Courtship of [1st mo.

20th (1st day) Was all three meetings at the Bank. Morning Hannah Hulford, M. Lightfoot, Jn^o Scarborough & Marget Ellis preach'd & Sarah Morris pray'd. Had several friends to dine with me. Eliz^a Morgan pray'd at the Table. Afternoon the Meeting was much crowded. Ben. Fell,¹ Eliz^a Morgan & John Evans preach'd & Jos. Lord pray'd. The Evening meeting held till past 9 o'clock. Sam^l Nottingham pray'd, Isaac Andrews, Jn^o Scarborough & S. Nottingham preach'd, & Ben Fell pray'd.

21st (2^d day) Was at the Bank meeting. . . . Had a pretty deal of Company of the best sort.

22^d (3^d day) The meeting was very much crowded. Jⁿ Sikes, Lydia Mendenhall, W^m Harnans [?], Jane Hoskins & S. Nottingham preach'd, & D. Stanton pray'd.

¹ BENJAMIN FELL (1703-1758), son of Joseph and Bridget (Wilson) Fell, was an eminent minister of the Society of Friends. He came to Pennsylvania with his parents in 1704, and lived in Buckingham Township, Bucks County. — Fell Genealogy, 34 *passim*.

1748] Hannah Logan 165

23^d (4th day) Kept most of it [the day] at home. John Giles was bound apprentice to us for three years.

24th (5th day) Was at meeting. . . . Peter Widowfield was married. I dined at I. Pemberton's; my father rode in the afternoon to Stenton. A. Benezitt & I spent some time in the Evening with Amos Strettel in Consequence of the meeting's appointment, but could not prevail with him to make any Acknowledgment for his Misconduct.

25th (6th day) W^m Logan, Jn^o Morris, Cha: & Debby Morris & I rode to Chester to see Jane Hoskins & Eliz^a Hudson go on board the Brig^t Pembroke, A. Burrows master, for Dublin. Found a pretty many friends there. W^m Logan and I lodged together at Mather's.

26th (7th day) The friends went on board, & several of us with them, about 3 o'clock. Then a dozen in Company returned home. Broke one of the Chairs on the road, which occasioned us to dine at Darby whilst it was mended. Upon

my coming home found my Father &c^a had gone up this morning.

27th (1st day) Was morning & afternoon at the Bank. . . . My Gardner, W^m Jenkins, died this morning of a pleurisy. I rode in the Evening to Stenton; Rich^d Peters¹ was there. I had an opportunity of some very agreeable Conversation with my Charmer, but her Conduct is so Cautious and well guarded that I do not yet know whether I dare hope to Gain her or not.

28th (2^d day) Got home before 7 o'clock. Wrote a letter to Sarah Logan to acquaint her that Chally Pemberton bore the ride

¹ RICHARD PETERS (1704-1776), son of Ralph Peters, town clerk of Liverpool, received his early education at Westminster School, and at Leyden in Holland. After five years of legal study in the Inner Temple he took orders, and in 1730 became an ordained clergyman. He came to Pennsylvania in 1735, and held the position of the Secretary of the Land Office for more than twenty-five years. In 1743 he was appointed Secretary of the Province and Clerk of the Provincial Council, and in 1749 member of the Provincial Council. By 1762 he had acquired a fortune, and resigned his secretaryship. From 1764 to 1775 he served as Rector of Christ Church. He also held positions of trust in the College and other institutions of the city. His only child died in infancy.—Keith, Councillors, 235 ff.



Rev. Richard Peters

from Stenton yesterday bravely, & intends to set out for Shrewsbury this afternoon &c^a. After dinner Rachel Pemberton, Hannah Logan, William's wife, and I with Chally went over the river and to Eliz^a Estaugh's, who received us very Courteously and Entertained us very kindly.

29th (3^d day) We set out from the Good Widow's about 10 o'Clock. Dined at a Tavern at Moore's town, and reached Burlington in the Evening. Found all well there, but the ride fatigued poor Charles very much.

30th (4th day) Chally inclining to rest at Burlington, and S. Nottingham going to be at Mansfield meeting to day, H. Logan and I & many other friends accompanied him there. The meeting was not very large. Samuel and Hannah Jenkinson preached and Samuel pray'd. Hannah and I dined at Jn^o Buffin's, and after returning to Burlington Visited at Cha. Read's, R. Hartshorne's & Isa: Conrotor [?].

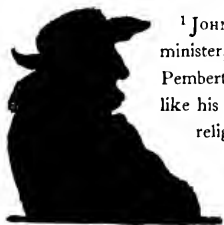
31st (5th day) Charles Pemberton, ac-

accompanied by his brother John,¹ my brother William & Johnny Smith, set out for Shrewsbury, and Rachel, Hannah and I returned home, calling at the wid^o Estaugh's & Jos: Cooper's in our way. Found our Goods — [?] all opened, and much less damaged than from the length of the time they had been on board we had reason to fear.

Second month.

4th (2^d day) Employed myself in trimming trees & Caught Cold—so that I was confined to my Chamber till —.

8th (6th day) I spent the day at Point with several friends. Had during my Confinement the visits of many particulars whom I esteem.



¹ JOHN PEMBERTON (1727-1795), a Quaker minister, son of Israel and Rachel (Read) Pemberton, was also a wealthy merchant like his father and brothers. He made several religious visits to Europe. He was an exile to Virginia in 1777. — Leach, *Appleton's Cyc. Bio.*, 706; Keith, *Councillors*.

9th (7th day) Spent the day at W^m Callender's plantation with several agreeable acquaintances, but was so indisposed that I had not a great deal of pleasure.

10th (1st day) I was in the morning very unwell, having had a poor night's rest; but thought perhaps the sight of my dear Hannah might be so like to cure me as anything else, wherefore I went to German-town meeting, w^{ch} was silent, & after to Stenton, where I was very agreeably Entertained. Had in the Even^g my Charmer's Company till 10 o'clock, and it was more delightful to me than Ever, and gave me greater grounds of hope than I durst before Entertain, and the Old Gentleman treated me in a very Generous manner, advising me how to Court, to have perseverance &c^a, and acquainting me that he had said more to his daughter on my behalf than he had ever done on Tho. Crosby's, though he was to have £20,000 &c^a.

11th (2^d day) After a pleasant night's rest, & Breakfasting with my good friends,

I returned home, in a Composed, Serene frame of mind, and my thoughts somewhat Employed upon the Greatness of the divine kindness to me all my Life Long, and at this time in particular. He has been a Tender Father, the Best Friend, and kindest Benefactor, his hand hath been full of Blessings, and he hath plentifully caused them to descend upon my head. His mercies are new every day, and his Loving kindness often more than I durst ask or think, and Oh! what is it for? I have never merited anything; my returns have rather been like Sour Grapes, than suitable. May my future Life be Cheerfully & freely spent in doing the will of so Gracious & Good a God, who is slow to Anger, delights in mercy, and with him is plenteous Redemption. May the Image of the Earthly be wholly put off, and May I in future faithfully bear the Image of the heavenly.

12th (3^d day) Was at meeting. Marget Holland preached & Sarah Cox said a few words in prayer; then Daniel Stanton—with whom I spent the Last Evening in

Sympathy—preached very Encouragingly.
 . . . Walked down to Wickoco &
 round by Jos: Wharton's new house¹ &cⁿ.
 Spent part of the Evening at widow
 Morris's, having drank Tea at J. Dilwyn's.

13th (4th day) Was some time at the
 Supreme Court. Drank Tea at I. Pem-
 berton's. Had W^m Logan's Company
 the Evening.

14th (5th day) Was at meeting. Abraham
 Moor—who is lately come to live in town
 —and Mordecai Yarnal preach'd, & D.
 Stanton pray'd. Then Jos: Richardson
 was married to M. Allen. I staid &
 Signd the Certificate. In the Even^g I
 rode to Stenton & had a great deal of
 Conversation with my friend Hannah of
 the most solid & imposing kind. Find
 her very much undetermined in her senti-
 ments; however, patience & Resignation

¹ Walnut Grove, the seat of Joseph Wharton (1707-1776), a wealthy Friend, son of Thomas Wharton, an emigrant from England in 1688. The mansion, which was then on the outskirts of the city, was the scene of Major Andre's *Mischianza* during the British occupation of the city in the Revolution.—Westcott, *Historic Mansions*; Keith, *Councillors*.

is my best fortress, and Hope my only Comfort—

Hope, the Glad Ray Glanc'd from Eternal Good
That Life Enlives & Exalts its powers &c^a.

Whether I can be so happy as to succeed in my wishes of having her for a partner or not, I have found Benefit in her Conversation, and a near friendship is begot between us that I hope nothing will be ever able to break.

15th (6th day) Got up Early & saw Old Hannibal just as he died. After Breakfast I had a great deal of Conversation with Hannah in private, upon which I promised to write to her.

16th (7th day) Wrote a long Religious Letter to my dear Hannah, being as I thought under the Influence of Divine Love whilst I did it. Sent it by Rachel Pemberton.

LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO
HANNAH LOGAN.Philad^a, 2d mo: 16th, 1748.

DEAR FRIEND—

If I have understood thee right, in our several Conversations upon a Subject, the most dear, and interesting to me, of any Temporal Concerns; The principal Objection thou has to Accepting my proposal arises from some doubts whether thou ought ever to set thy Affections upon any man. Perhaps I may not have Expressed this in so proper a manner as it should be . . . [etc., etc.]

JOHN SMITH.

18th (2^d day) Busy most of the Day. In the Even^g Rode to Stenton, & understanding that Hannah was at fairhill Rode to meet her, and did so just at Isa: Norris's fence, & had her dear Company Back & till pretty late in the Even^g. She seems not yet determined in her Sentiments, but uses me with the utmost Generosity and Tenderness.

19th (3^d day) Returned home to Breakfast. Was at meeting, which I thought a good one, & was Glad of it—my Hannah being there. . . . Then Abr. Carlisle

was married to Ann Brooks. I stay'd & sign'd the Certificate. Had Sally Morris's Company to dinner with me, with which I was much pleased. In the afternoon took Coz. Nanny Smith & Hannah Callender out in my Chair to my plantation & returned safe.

20th (4th day) Employed the forenoon in posting our Books, and the afternoon in visiting my friends. Drank Tea at W^m Callender's, & waited upon Sarah Armitt &c^a home from thence.

21st (5th day) Was at meeting, at w^{ch} Stephen Stapler was married.

22^d (6th day) Sally Morris & I rode to Stenton, & spent the day very agreeably there, tho' I had less of my Charmer's Company alone than I could have wished. I returned in the Evening alone, Sally inclining to stay there a day or two. Spent part of the Evening with the Widow Morris and at John Reynell's.

23^d (7th day) I employed the day very busily sorting my papers.

25th (2^d day) Understood my good

friend H. Logan came to town to-day— but did not see her. Spent the Even^g at T. Lightfoot's.

26th (3^d day) Was at meeting, which I thought a very good one: Resembling the Antient times when the Sons of God rejoiced together and the morning stars sang for Joy. . . . I spent the Evening at Israel Pemberton's with dear H. Logan &c^a.

27th (4th day) I. Pemberton came home from Shrewsbury with Acc^{ts} that poor Chally is no better for his riding there, which affected us with sorrow. I spent most of the afternoon there, and part of the Evening at J. Armitt's.

28th (5th day) Was at meeting, but Alas! how Different was it to me from the Last I was at. Then the time of singing Birds was Experienced—now nothing but winter in its Extremity, & I was not at a loss for the Cause. I found I had not been so careful of the Government of my thoughts as I ought to have been, & had thereby been Betrayed into

undue Liberty—which though not noticed Or seen by others had hurt me, by leading from that reverence & awe which ought at all time to possess the Soul. Under some sight of this I suffered in Lamentation & mourning, and was ready to say with the Psalmist—Thou has set a print upon my heel, and has marked [?] all my goings. Yet I had cause to Esteem even the sense of Sorrow as a favour from God, because it is an Evidence that he hath not quite forsaken, and will not yet cast off forever.

In the afternoon several friends of us rode to my plantation. Had Alice Bunting's comp^y part of the Evening, and I spent some time at Israel Pemberton jun^{rs}.

29th (6th day) Attended our Monthly Meeting from 10 o'clock to 4. Eliz^a Pennock pray'd in the meeting of worship. Thomas Brooks, Benjamin Hough & Davis Bassett passed the first time. The affair of Visiting families took up a pretty deal of time, and after solid & deliberate Consideration the following friends were appointed to that service, viz. M. Light-



Timothy Matlack

foot, M. Yarnal, D. Stanton, Tho^s Brown, I. Pemberton, J. Kinsey, J. Bringhurst,¹ J. Dilwyn, E. Catheral, T. Matlack, Isaac Zane, A. Benezitt & myself. I objected several times to my name being entered upon so great an undertaking, but friends insisted so much upon it that I submitted, concluding if I could do no good, perhaps I may get some. John Morris & I were appointed to draw a Certificate for Daniel Morris & his wife to Gwynedd. Understood after meeting that the women friends appointed upon the affair of Visiting families are Eliz^a Pennock, Esther White, Joyce Benezitt, M. Emlen, M. Holland, Sally Morris, Rachel & Mary Pemberton, Hannah Parrock, Rebekkah Coleman.

I spent the Evening in attending W^m Vanderspiegel, Sam^l Smith & Sam^l Coates

¹ JOHN BRINGHURST (1691-1750), a Friend, son of John and Rosina (Prachen) Bringhurst, was born either in London or in Amsterdam, and brought to Philadelphia about 1700. He became a prosperous merchant, and held several prominent positions in the city. He was married in 1718 to Mary, daughter of John Claypoole.—Leach, Bringhurst Family.

—auditors appointed by the Court of Common pleas to settle an Account depending between Thomas Thomas and I. After hearing all he had to say they agreed to report the Ball^a according to my Books. I then offered him, that though the Court is next week, when Execution is to be obtained, if he would give me Security I would withdraw the action, pay the Costs and stay six months for the money rather than I would distress him, which the auditors pressed him very much to Accept of as a very generous offer, and what he would meet with from very few men under those Circumstances, and he talks of taking their Advice.

30th (7th day) Visited at Isr^l Pemberton jun^{rs}, Joshua Crosby's, &c^a. Drank Tea at E. Catheral's with A. Benezitt & wife & Sally Morris. In the Evening Rode to Stenton and found my friends alone. Had my dear Hannah's company till 10 o'clock, & Employed the time in sociable, improving conversation. She let me know she had not freedom to Give it Entirely up, and was not concluded to Accept my

proposal, & would therefore have me look upon my Visits there entirely upon uncertainties &c^a. However, she was so cheerful and agreeable that I will yet Hope.

Third month.

1st (1st day) Had some further Conversation with my Charmer, and a great deal with the Old Gentleman her father. He Enquired into my Circumstances, and I told him I was worth about 3000 pound clear Estate. He repeated his willingness to my having his daughter, and told me if I got her he would give me his Bills on his Brother for £750 Sterling, that she had already 500 acres of Land of her own, would have Two thousand pound more at his death, and One thousand more at her Mother's. He desired me to Acquaint him when I had any Grounds to hope, because he found himself declining, had a mind to Settle his Affairs, and would make me an Executor &c^a. I returned home time Enough to be in the morning meeting at the Bank. . . . Our Antient friend

Mary Morris died to day about 74 years of Age.

2^d (2^d day) Was at the Quarterly Meeting of worship. . . . I then came out of meeting Expecting Governour Belcher & my father down, who accordingly came to dinner with me & spent the Evening, which occasioned the Company of several friends.

3^d (3^d day) Waited upon the Governour to our Youths' Meeting. Sam^l Nottingham pray'd & preach'd twice. Had the Company of several to dine & spent the Evening with the Governour &c^a.

4th (4th day) The Governor being to dine at J. Kinsey's, I went with Sam^l Nottingham & Several other friends to Darby Meeting. . . . Had the Governour's Comp^y the Evening.

5th (5th day) An Appointment being made, several of us waited upon the Governour to Stenton, where we were very Elegantly & agreeably Entertained. Rich^d Peters rode in the Chaise with me. The rest of the Comp^y were Jn^o Kinsey, My Father, I. Pemberton jun^r & W. Logan.

6th (6th day) Dined with the Governour &c^a at Israel Pemberton jun^{rs}.

7th (7th day) Being much troubled with the Tooth Ach I Excused myself from dining at I. Pemberton's with the Gover^r &c^a, and in the afternoon rode to my plantation, & from thence to W^m Callender's & drank Tea there.

8th (1st day) Kept my Chamber, My face being pretty much swelled with the Tooth Ach. Read 7 of D^r [Robert] South's Sermons, and Steel's Christian Hero,¹ which I had borrowed of my dear Hannah.

9th (2^d day) I still kept my Chamber for the same Reason. The Governour, My father &c^a Returned home this afternoon.

10th (3^d day) Got to meeting. B. Trotter & Sarah Morris preach'd & Abr: Mors pray'd. In the Evening I rode to Stenton; found Chally Pemberton there, whom I

¹ Richard Steele, the Christian Hero; an argument proving that no principles but those of Religion are sufficient to make a Great Man.

had not seen since his return from Shrewsbury. Find him much weaker, and in my apprehension not likely to live long. As his Mother was there I had none of my dear Hannah's Company alone this Evening.

11th (4th day) Had this morning my Charmer's Company alone a good while. Returned home about 10 o'clock. Busy in the afternoon with writing Letters &c^a upon business to go by Captain Burk.

12th (5th day) Was at meeting. . . . Busy in writing Letters to Burk, who sailed this day for London. I wrote but one Letter of friendship only, and that was to dear Thomas Gawthrop.

13th (6th day) Spent most of the day at W^m Logan's, looking over an old Trunk of papers of his father's, which I did at the Old Gentleman's request. Dined & drank Tea there. Evening, W^m Callender, Abel James & I met pursuant to an order of the Orphans' Court to Examine the Acc^{ts} of the Execu^{tr}s of Joseph Lynn.

15th (1st day) Was morning at the great meeting. . . . I dined at W. Logan's with Sally Morris. Was afternoon at the Bank. . . . I rode in the Evening to Stenton, & had my dear Hannah's Company till near 10, and Enjoyed in it a sweet sense of pure Love which united us nearly together, and opened a free & familiar Conversation, for which Oh that I may be made thankful Enough!

16th (2^d day) Had several hours' Conversation with dear Hannah, & was fully Confirmed that her principal Objections against Accepting of my proposals were removed, and that she was freer & easier to Condescend—for so I may truly call it—to become mine. Blessed be the God & father of all my mercies for this unspeakable favour. May every moment of my future Life be Entirely & without reserve devoted to the service of so Good & Gracious a Being, who is thus heaping his unmerited kindnesses upon me. My Soul was in our Conversation, and is at

present Bowed under the sence of his favourable dealing and my utter Incapacity of myself to make any suitable returns. O gracious & Infinite God, be thou pleased to help my weakness, Strengthen my feeble desires to Love and serve thee above every other Consideration, pardon my former Errings & Strayings, and Oh, make me Every Whit Clean. Let Thy pure Love guide and protect me through all future danger. Let it lead me from one degree of Grace to another, until I am made compleat in thy Beloved Son. And as thou has favoured my dear Hannah and me with a degree of thy uniting Love, Blessed and Holy Father, Encrease it I pray thee, that we may be truly and forever one another's Joy in thee,—that thou may always be our God, and may we never deviate from thy ways. Then wilt thou Continue to Own us with the Bedewings of Celestial rain, the sweet Overshadowings of divine Goodness, through time, and at last admit us through Infinite favour to Join the Heavenly Host in never-ceasing

Songs of praise to thy High, Holy and Ever worthy name.

Such were the devout Ejaculations of my soul. I got home before 12. Dined at Israel Pemberton's with Sam. Nottingham, who set out this afternoon on his way to Rhode Island.

17th (3^d day) I was at meeting. Sarah Cox spoke; afterwards Michael Lightfoot preach'd & Joyce Benezitt pray'd. I was favoured with some degree of Tenderness & Contrition of Love, & whenever that is the Case I Esteem it a good meeting. Busy in the afternoon in posting our Company Books.

18th (4th day) Busy forenoon in posting our Company Books. In the Evening Rode to Stenton, but there being Company had but little of my dear Hannah's alone, and in that little I thought she acted with more reserve than I hoped for, but I do not doubt her reasons for it were better than I knew of.

19th (5th day) Returned home to Breakfast. Was at meeting. . . .

Afternoon visited at I. Pemberton jun^r, where was Sarah Logan, Sally Morris, &c^a.

20th (6th day) James Logan sent me yesterday a Letter of his open, to forward after reading it, to Governour Belcher; and to-day I wrote to him a Letter of thanks for that & all other favors &c^a. Wrote also to my dear Hannah.¹ In the afternoon Jn^o Reynells & I rode to Sam^l Parr's place. Found a good deal of Company there—& the greatest quantity of Strawberries that I ever saw in one place, as well as the Largest, of which we eat plentifully.

21st (7th day) In the morning Abel James and I rode to I. Pemberton's plantation to see poor Chally. Found dear H. Logan there. I expect I took my last leave of Charles, he seems so weak. I think he cannot hold it many days. He desired me to tell Jemmy—who is gone to Burlington with S. Nottingham—that he wanted to see him. After dinner Elizabeth Morris & I rode in the Chaise

¹ See Appendix.

to Burlington, E. Cathrall accompanying us. We got up in $4\frac{1}{2}$ hours; found friends there pretty well.

22^d (1st day) Sammy Noble came up this morning, & brought advice that Chally Pemberton died yester afternoon between 4 & 5 o'clock & is to be buried to-morrow afternoon. The meetings were very large forenoon. Jn^o Supres [Symes?] preach'd, Sam^l Nottingham pray'd & preach'd, P. Fearon pray'd & Samuel preached again. He & several other friends dined with us at father's. Afternoon Governour Belcher was at meeting. S. Nottingham preached twice & pray'd. He also pray'd at father's table at dinner. Spent part of the Evening in looking over a proposed answer of Bro^r Samuel's to G. Tennent's reply. Heard that the Snow Otter, man of war, arrived this morning at Philad.

23^d (2^d day) We returned about 6 o'clock, having the Comp^y of S. N., P. Fearon, my Father & several others. The burial was very large, the Corpse being

carried into meeting. . . . in the Evening several friends met at I. Pemberton's and we had a very satisfactory sitting together. M. Yarnal preach'd and Sally Morris pray'd. I waited upon her home. My dear Hannah was at this meeting, and I was Glad of it.

24th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . My neighbor E. Cathral sat out this morning to accompany S. Nottingham to Rhode Island, & my father &c^a returned home. Spent part of the Even^g at I. Pemberton's.

25th (4th day) Was very busy in the forenoon posting our Company books. After dinner took Eliz. Pennock out to Sam^l Parr's. The widow Ashton & Joyce Benezitt went with us. We fared richly in Cherries, Strawberries.

26th (5th day) Busy in the morning in posting. Went to meeting. . . . After meeting the friends appointed to the service of visiting families, staid & consulted together about it. In the afternoon was at the burial of Sam^l Austin's wife.

Had Stephen & Brandon, two young Gentlemen from Boston, to spend the Evening with me. They were recommended to me by a Letter from Governour Belcher. The town was alarmed with the news of a Spanish Brig^{ht} Privateer being at Ready Island, and much frightened were many people about it.

27th (6th day) Waited upon Stephen & Brandon to see the State house & Library, which made me late at our Monthly Meeting. . . . Isr. Pemberton jun^r being out of town at the burial of Joseph Kirkbride I was called upon to be clerk, & accordingly was. Thos. Brooks, B. Hough & D. Basset passed the second time, & Francis Harding with Rob: Ballenger the first. Dan^l Stanton Laid his Concern of Visiting friends in Barbadoes and Great Britain before this meeting. Israel Pemberton & I were appointed to draw a Certificate for him. There was a pretty deal of other business, & the meeting concluded about $\frac{1}{2}$ after one. I was busy the afternoon in posting our Company books.

190 Courtship of [3^d mo.

28th (7th day) Employed the day at home. In the Evening Rode to Stenton. Found friends there well, and had my dear Hannah's Company till 11 o'clock, and the time was spent in Endearing Sociable Conversation.

29th (1st day) After breakfast I returned home. Was morning & afternoon at the Bank. . . . There was a Cry of fire which disturbed the meeting while H. J. was speaking, but it proved only a Chimney. Had Jemmy Pemberton & W. Griffith's company to dine with me. . . . The disturbance about the privateers being in this Bay & at our Cape continues & Encreases. It is now said there are 4 or 5 of them.

30th (2^d day) Busy in different kinds of Employ. Afternoon I waited upon the Boston strangers, Stephen & Brandon, to Point-no-Point.

31st (3^d day) Stephen & Brandon went with me to meeting. . . . after which they dined with me. In the afternoon a person, Noiall [?] Chubb, who goes about

with a Subscription paper to Send money to the President & Council upon the present Emergency came to me, but I was not free to sign it. However, I considered what friends could do in the present circumstance of things — 5 or 6 privateers at the Capes. The Assembly had made no provision for any Exigencys of Government, and the council either could or would not Borrow money upon the Credit of the Assembly's repaying it. I thought if a Scheme could be drawn up reciting what J. Kinsey, the Speaker, had said in Council, viz., that he believed if they were put to any Expense in discharge of what they conceived to be their duty, that an adequate provision would be made by the Assembly in support of Government, and Binding the Subscribers to fulfil the Interest and meaning of that declaration, — it would help to still the Clamour & noises of the people, and be a means of healing the disturbances at present among us. According to this scheme I inadvertently, without consulting with any body, drew up an instrument of writing &

sign'd it with one hundred pounds. Jemmy Pemberton followed me with the same sum, & probably many more would have done so, but as soon as Chubb was gone I reflected that I had done a public Act, without consulting with my friends about it, which to say the best of it, was imprudent, let the intention be ever so good. I therefore immediately went into the town & consulted with some of my friends about it, who disapproving of the Act, Jemmy & I went & took up the paper again. Though it was but a little time between the signing & taking it back again, it was quickly reported & spread through the town that we had given those sums toward fitting out a Ship of war &c^a, and I was really troubled, though the report was false, that we had given them any grounds to raise false reports upon; but as it was, what might be lawful was not Expedient.

Fourth month.

1st (4th day) I had to-day a great deal of trouble about the foregoing affair in Endeavoring to remove the false storys

that had been raised about, and acknowledging my folly in Attempting to set on foot a scheme without consulting my friends about it, and indeed, the meddling with anything of the sort was wrong in me. I Believe friends in such cases ought as much as possible to stand still. Spent the Even^e at I. Pemberton's with M. Lightfoot & M. Yarnal &c^a.

2^d (5th day) In the Evening I rode to Stenton, & Sally Morris being there, I took a Chaise to bring her home with me. Found friends well. Had my dear Hannah's company till 11 o'clock. Told her the whole of the above affair, & had some solid satisfaction in her remarks upon that and other things.

3^d (6th day) Sally & I got home before noon. Afternoon several of us rode to Point-no-Point. I spent the Evening at Israel Pemberton jun^{rs}. When I came home found my bro. Samuel there.

4th (7th day) My brother, partner & I waited upon Stephens & Brandon to see

Germantown & the falls of Skuykill.¹ We returned about noon. Received a Letter from my dear father in answer to one I wrote wherein I had told him that I had some hopes the affair at Stenton would meet with all desirable success. He tells me in answer to it that he is very well pleased with it, and desires that such a Blessing may be sanctified to me &c^a. Bids me to ask Hannah to give him leave to provide her a fourwheel'd Chaise of the best sort &c^a. I wrote him, by bro^r Sam^l who returned this afternoon, a letter of thanks. In the Evening W^m Logan & I took a walk to the State house &c^a, and in our return called at his house, where we found his wife & my dear Hannah just come to town. Had there also some of Jn^o Churchman's² company who with other friends began visiting families yesterday.

¹ The falls of the Schuylkill River, in consequence of the construction in 1821 of a dam at Fairmount, three miles lower down the river, are no longer visible. Their location, however, is marked by a rock just below the Falls village.—*Pa. Mag.*, XVI., 29.

² JOHN CHURCHMAN (1705-1775), a noted Quaker minister, of Nottingham, Cecil County, Maryland. His wife was Margaret

5th (1st day) Was forenoon & afternoon at the Bank meeting. Forenoon M. Yarnal preached & pray'd, afternoon S. Morris, Jn^o Churchman & B. Trotter preached. Had several friends' company between the meetings. Was at the Evening meeting. . . . I supped at I. Pemberton's, then went to W^m Logan's, where I had Hannah's company for some time. She seems now almost determined to put the affair entirely off, which gives me a great deal of pain. It was difficult Enough to bear the doubts and fears I had before I made suit, but now when I thought I had rational Grounds to hope I should gain her, to have now the afflicting prospect of being deny'd, is abundantly more so.

6th (2^d day) My mind to-day was so melancholy & dull on the foregoing account that I went very little out & did but very little at home.

Brown, also a minister. They spent upwards of four years on a religious visit to Great Britian. — Futey and Cope, *Hist. Chester Co., Pa.*, 497.

7th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . .
 S. Cox said a few words in prayer & J. C. [John Churchman] preached again. I spent the afternoon with the friends appointed for Visiting the upper part of the town, viz. M. Lightfoot, E. Catherall, E. Pennock, Joyce Benezitt & Hannah Parrock. We were at 5 families. . . . then the friends came & drank Tea with me. I was Glad to see an openness & freedom at the several families where we visited, and thankful that Truth opened suitable Council in every place. The Remembrancer & opener of the Store house & Treasury of Wisdom was certainly with the Ministers. I omitted mentioning in its proper place that poor P. [?] Chubb the latter end of last week became delirious, supposed to be occasioned by his having schemes for raising money to fit out Ships of war to take the privateers at the Cape &c^a too much at heart, & going about in hot days, drinking hard & being without sleep &c^a. On first day he Jumped out of a window two Story

high & broke both his Legs & to-day I understand he is in dangerous condition.

8th (4th day) Was busy the forepart of the day in posting our Company books. Afternoon, I accompanied the same friends (except Joyce, who was gone out of town) to visit. We were at 5 families, Viz.—Cha: West's, Jn^o Jones', Rob^t Waln's, the Wid^o Watson's & Ed^t James's. Michael & Elizabeth had something very suitable to say, one or both, at Every house.

9th (5th day) Was at meeting, w^{ch} I thought a very dull one. . . . Benj^a Hough was married. I staid & sign'd the Certificate. Understanding that some friends down town who think they have a right to govern all Church Affairs, were uneasy at my going with the friends visiting families, pretending that they thought, as Reports were gone abroad (tho' false) that I had Contradicted the Testimony I had bore against war, it would therefore lessen the Credit of the Service &c^a—though I saw that this was rash Judgement, yet as I would neither give offence to Jew,

Gentile, and especially not to the Church, I therefore avoided going with the friends though much pressed by M. L. &c^a thereto.

10th (6th day) Employed it [the day] in reading Thomas Story's Journal, one of which just arrived, being sent via Maryland from Christo: Wilson to I. P. In the Evening took a turn with my partner to the Point.

11th (7th day) Employed most of it [the day] as yesterday. Supped at I. P. jun^r with H. Logan, A. Benezitt & wife &c^a. Waited upon Hannah to her brother's, & they being gone to Bed, had her Company till after ten o'clock, and we had together a good deal of melting Conversation, she being determined to put the thing entirely off, but with much persuasion I got a little Liberty for one other time upon it, tho' she told me she could not give me the least hope by putting it off to a future time.

13th (2^d day) Busy in writing &c^a. In the Evening took a walk with J. Crosby, J. Kinsey, R. Hartshorne & Th^o Crosby

to G. Emlen jun^{rs} little place w^{ch} he calls Lebanon.¹ Were caught there in the hardest Gust of Thunder, Lightning & Rain that we have had this year. Got a Ride home in J. C.'s Chariot.

14th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . Tho^s Brooks was married. I did not stay to sign the Certificate because I did not hear the young woman say one word. J. C. came home & dined with me.

I was with the friends at two of the families they visited this afternoon, viz. Ed^d Evan's & S. Noble's.

15th (4th day) Had in the forenoon some of John Churchman's comp^y, who gave me a pretty deal of Good Advice in openness & freedom, & it was so received. After dinner Rode to the Point with Jⁿ Armitt & A. James, viewing our Meadows, now covered with Swarths of grass mowed, Grass standing & Cocks of hay. Afterward we went to M. Chalkley's,² where

¹ Between the City and the Lower Ferry, near Israel Pemberton's seat "Evergreen," and John Kinsey's "Plantation House."

² Widow of Thomas Chalkley.

we eat plentifully of Extraordinary Cherries called the Dutch Duke.

16th (5th day) Was at meeting. Daniel Stanton preach'd, then David Basset was married to the widow of David Ellwell. I staid & sign'd the Certificate, as did many other friends, the Couple speaking Audibly & well. I drank Tea at John Reynell's & J. Armitt's with some of the agreeable fair Sex. Had my uncle Jos: Noble & his wife's company to dinner, & spent the Evening with them &c^a at W^m Callender's.

17th (6th day) Read part of Thomson's Seasons.¹ Was in the afternoon with the fr^{ds} visiting families at W^m Callender's & E. Catherall's. At the first, Joyce, J. Churchman & M. L. preached, and the two last did so at Edward's.

18th (7th day) Went to see poor P. Chubb, who seems in a hopeful way. Spent some time at I. Pemberton's with Several agreeable friends.

¹James Thomson, "The Seasons," 2 vols. London, 1730-36 4°. [*Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

20th (2^d day) Read Thomson's Seasons &c^a.

21st (3^d day) Rode to the ferry with Jn^o Churchman on his return home. Came back time enough & went to meeting. . . . In the evening I rode to Stenton & had my dear Hannah's Company till ten o'clock. Found her still in a disposition to defer the affair till sometime hence, and desirous of my not making frequent Visits untill she can see clearer whether it is her place to accept my proposals or not, w^{ch} as I perceived it would be agreeable to her I consented to: and then we Conversed together in a very Chearful & agreeable manner.

22^d (4th day) Had a good deal of Hannah's Company this morning and an opportunity of some conversation with her father & mother separately. I Acquainted them how the affair was circumstanced, & the reasons for my not making Visits as frequent as I could wish. They treated me now as heretofore very kindly & Generously. I got home to dinner, &

left Hannah in a much easier and pleasanter disposition than for some time before, which gives me a great deal of solid satisfaction. In the afternoon went to Geo. Emlen's place with Jemmy Pember-ton, where was W^m Logan's wife, J. Pole-green & wife &c^a.

23^d (5th day) Was part of the Evening at I. P. jun^{rs}. Drew a Certificate for D. Stanton.

24th (6th day) Was at our Mo: Meeting. Fr: Harding pass'd the 2d time. The Certificate for D. Stanton was approved & signed with the alteration of one word only. I was appointed with some other friends a Trustee for the Lots &c^a belonging to the meeting. Was in the Evening at the burial of Hugh Fitzrandolph, a young man lately come from E. Jersey to live in town.

25th (7th day) Read Thomson's Sophonisba.¹

26th (1st day) Waited upon M. Light-foot to Merrion. Stay'd some time at

¹ James Thomson, Sophonisba, a Tragedy.

David George's. At the meeting Tho^s Davie, Hannah Harrison & Michael preach'd & Michael pray'd. We came back & dined at D. George's. Soon after dinner we had one of the greatest Gusts of Rain, attended with most and sharpest thunder & Lightning that ever I knew. It held up so as that we got home in the Evening without any other damage than being pretty much mudded. Heard of a Tree being split with the Lightening between where we were & the ferry. Several houses in town were likewise struck & a Shallop lying a little below Gloucester point were set on fire & burnt by it—but no lives Lost.

27th (2^d day) Spent some time in the morning in sympathy with Ezekiel Fitz-Randolph, who breakfasted with me & is very sorrowful for the death of his hopeful brother. Had afterwards the Company of Haggit Peckover, who for some misdemeanor is obliged to leave Governour Belcher's service. I talked to him very closely & honestly about his misconduct,

& Laboured heartily to stir him up to seek Repentance & Reformation, poor unhappy Creature ! I wish the pains that his friends take for & with him may have the desired Effect, for his own and his Valuable father's sake. I Employed part of the afternoon in persuading Coz Nanny Smith to give over the thought of going to Jamaica with Capt. Arthur, which she had determined upon, and I was happy Enough to succeed. I spent the evening in visiting several friends.

28th (3^d day) Was at meeting, which I believe was to others a very good one, but poor I seemed, like the heath in the desert not knowing when good comes. M. Yarnal & D. Stanton preach'd & B. Trotter pray'd. Had W^m Logan's company to dine with me. As I was sitting at my door this afternoon I perceived a Bricklayer who works at Building Capt. Dower's house & his negro differing — saw the master strike him, upon which the negro ran down to the End of the wharf & several after him. When he got there

he swore if his master struck him again he would jump off & drown himself, which the master unhappily doing, the fellow was as good as his word, — jumped off & perished before anybody could save him. This affair Affected me very much. Had in the Evening the company of the fr^{ts} who are visiting families.

29th (4th day) Busy in the forenoon. After dinner I took Capt. Dowers in my Chair to the falls of Skuykill a-fishing. We went in the rain, fished in the rain, & came home in it. Caught but few.

30th (5th day) Called in after meeting at I. Pemberton's, & saw my friend Hannah Logan there. Heard that Sophia Hume is come to town. After dinner Jn^o Armit & I went to I. P. jun^{rs} & saw her there. Was pleased with her Company. Then Jemmy Pemberton & I took a walk to G. Miffin's country place, where we found some agreeable Girls, whom we waited upon to town. Spent the Evening at our fire company meeting, in more debate than was profitable.

Fifth month.

1st (6th day) Was in the forenoon at I. Pemberton's where I had some of dear H. Logan's Company. In the afternoon I went with the friends who are visiting families to W^m & Thomas Fisher's, Jacob Cooper & the wid^o Owen's. At each of the houses much wholesome advice & counsel was given. I spent some time to-day with the wid^o Morris who hath been ill some days.

2^d (7th day) Several of us Employd the day in fishing. Had but poor success at it.

3^d (1st day) I had David George & Jemmy Logan to dine with me. . . . I went to the afternoon meeting, but was obliged to leave it before it was done. . . . Being refreshed with some sleep I went to the Evening meeting. . . . Found myself very ill to-night,—took some Camomile Tea, which threw me into a fine sweat, but I slept little.

4th (2^d day) I continued, tho' not quite so bad, so unwell that I kept my bed

most of the day. Read the first Vol. of Jos. Andrews.¹

5th (3^d day) Found myself something better. Went to meeting. . . . Had M. Lightfoot & M. Yarnal to dine with me. Was in the afternoon with the friends at Sam^l Shoemaker's.

6th (4th day) Employed part of the day in reading in the writings of our Antient & valuable friend William Smith, and several chapters in the book of Job.

7th (5th day) Francis Harding was married. Sophia, E. White, J. Benezitt, Rachel & Jemmy Pemberton came home & dined with me. I went with the friends visiting, having Sophia with us, but she said nothing. We were at the widow Elfreth's, the Wid^o Durbrugh's, & at Paul Krepner's. I drank Tea at Sam^l Pennock's.

8th (6th day) Went to Merion Meeting, which was very large. I think there were

¹ "The History of the Adventures of Joseph Andrews and his friend Mr. Abraham Adams," Henry Fielding's famous novel, a typical specimen of the racy literature of the time. Sally Wister, as she notes in her Diary of 1778, also read "Joe Andrews."

more people from town than I have ever seen at a country meeting. . . . I dined at Hugh Evans's, with several other friends, and spent sometime both before & after at D. George's. Heard when I came home of the death of poor Piall [?] Chubb.

9th (7th day) Was in the morning at the burial of P. Chubb, which was in our Burying Ground. There was a large and mixed number of people at it. . . . After dinner several of us rode out with Sam^l Nottingham to Samuel Morris's, where S. N., John Armitt, Jemmy Pemberton & I lodged to-night, & were very kindly Entertained.

10th (1st day) We got to John Evans's an hour before meeting time. The meeting was large. . . . Jemmy & I, after dining at John Evans's, set out for home, Samuel & John intending to stay all night. We called at James Logan's as did J. Kinsey & several others, & drank Tea—of my dear Hannah's making.

11th (2^d day) I dined at Edw^d Cathrall's with S. Nottingham, D. Stanton, A.

Farrington, I. Pemberton &c^a. After dinner we had a sitting there. Samuel pray'd. I had the company of Different Visitors in the afternoon. A. F., P. Fearn & Jⁿ Woolman & Samuel Galloway spent the evening with me, and the three former Lodged at my house, being come down to take their leaves of the friends who are about to leave us.

12th (3^d day) P. Fearn dined with me, & I had several friends' company in the afternoon. I spent the Evening at J. Armitt's, with my dear Hannah, Sam^l Nottingham & several other friends. Samuel pray'd before supper.

13th (4th day) Rode to Germantown meeting, which was very large. I suppose there was 30 Chaises & Chairs from town there. . . . Many friends dining at Stenton, I had the pleasure of dining with dear Hannah at a side Table—which I prefer to the most sumptuous & Exact Entertainment without her.

14th (5th day) Wrote several letters to go by the friends. Was at meeting, which,

being the parting one, was very large. After dinner we had a sitting of a large number of friends at I. Pemberton's, w^{ch} was silent. Then we set out for Chester, I. P. jun^r taking S. N. in his Chaise, and Daniel rode with me in my partner's, which kept us pretty dry. Several fr^{ds} rode on horse-back. We were at an appointed meeting at Chester, which began about 6 o'clock.

15th (6th day) Took leave of the friends at their going on board the Snow, P. Draison M^r, for Barbadoes, about 6 o'clock in the morning. Then we returned home.

16th (7th day) After dinner I rode to Burlington to see my father, who hath been some days indisposed, in comp^y with Robert Smith, his son Daniel, & T. Lightfoot. We went over the river to Cooper's round by Coxe's bridge, & so up the new unfinished road. Soon after I got into my father's house a messenger arrived from Amboy with a letter from Capt Peal, advising that our Snow was safe arrived at New York, and imparting the necessity of some immediate advice,

so that I determined to set out for thence early in the morning — because to take time to send for either of the other owners would make a great delay. So I wrote to my partner, Borrowed some linen of my bro^r Samuel, & got ready for the Journey.


17th (1st day) Set out with the messenger that brought us the news — viz. Ezek Fitzrandolph — about 6 o'clock in the morning. Baited at Crosswicks. Dined at Cranbury, where there were a large number of people, the worship of the Presbyterians and Baptists being just concluded. We Baited again at South river, and got to Amboy before dark, w^{ch} used to be reckoned 50 miles, but by their measuring it lately they find it to be but 47. I waited upon the Collector to see if I could prevail upon him to Enter the Vessel while she lay at New York, but he would not do it unless she came over to the Jersey shore.

18th (2^d day) Set out for Amboy about 7, & getting a ready passage over the narrows at Symond's ferry I got to the

ferry upon Long Island opposite to York about one. Got to the city soon after. Went to a Tavern & called for some dinner. While I was eating it saw Capt Peal & Spencer going down to the wharf near where I was, which I was very well pleased with, since I did not know where to find either of them. The wind and tide suiting, we got a pilot & sent the Snow over to the Hills, ordering the Captain after Entering her at Amboy to bring her back again. The reason of our Entering there is to save the Tonnage, there being a law in New York imposing a duty of £2 ^{per} Ton upon all Vessells entring from beyond seas not owned there. James Burling meeting with me was so kind as to Invite me to take up my quarters at his house, and I accepted it. Drank Tea at Spencer's in the Broadway in Company with a sister of Lady Warren's, viz. Jn^o Watts' wife,¹ & several other fine women.

¹ ANNE WATTS, wife of John Watts, of New York, was a daughter of Stephen DeLancey, a wealthy Huguenot

merchant of New Work, by his



19th (3^d day) Walked about the City pretty much. Took a great deal of pains to get a wharf for the Vessel to unload at, and at length got the promise of one. The Captain returned with the Snow before night, having entred & cleared at Amboy. I dined to-day at Spencer's upon a dinner drest after the french mode. Drank Tea at my Lodgings.

20th (4th day) Got the Vessel to the wharf about 10 o'clock, & begun to unload. It being their meeting day, I invited my Landlord's daughter Phebe to shew me the way thither, & Joseph Shotwell¹ of Woodbridge went with us. There was but 4 people besides us — which I took care to mention to some of the delinquents. I dined to-day at Sam^l Burling's, & drank Tea there. Received a letter from my

wife Ann, daughter of Stephen VanCortlandt, of Cortlandt Manor. Mrs. Watts' sister, Susanna, married Sir Peter Warren, Admiral of the British Navy. — *Famous Families of N. Y. City*, I., 91-2; *Mem. Hist., N. Y., passim*; *Nat. Dict. Bio.*, LIX., 419.

¹JOSEPH SHOTWELL, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, a Friend of Woodbridge Monthly Meeting. — A. M. Shotwell, *Our Family Annals*, 149.

partner advising of the arrival of Jane Hoskins & Betty Hudson at Dublin &c^a.

21st (5th day) We got out the remainder of our wines that were to be landed, there being in all 83, & should have done it soon, but our people had imprudently stowed some of them in the ground floor. I dined to-day & drank Tea at Samuel Bound's. Spent the Evening at Henry Haydock's.

22^d (6th day) I spent some time to-day, as I had once before done, with Edw^d Burling, who hath been some time Bed-ridden & helpless, witnessing the Evil day to become wherein there is no pleasure.

The Captain Collected the freight money & I laid it out in Bills of Exchange. Dined & drank Tea at my lodgings, took leave of my kind friends, & left New York about 4 o'clock. Got to Amboy about 10, which is computed 25 miles, and I was indeed a full hour at the ferry at the Narrows, besides what I was at the two other ferries. Waited upon the Collector

and paid him his fees. Lodged at Rich^d Fitzrandolph's.

23^d (7th day) Left Amboy about 6 o'clock. After I had got over South river bridge I took the Left hand road instead of the right, and rode near Ten miles out of my way. However, I got to Cranbury, & dined there. Baited at Crowicks, & got to Burlington about 8 o'clock. Found friends all well.

24th (1st day) Being pretty much tired I staid at Burlington to rest myself. Was at both meetings. . . . Governor Belcher drank Tea with us at Bro. Samuel's. I spent some time in the Evening with Jenny Large, who came to-day from Buckingham, and hath been some time in a very low, Afflicted state of mind. In waiting upon God together some things sprung fresh in my mind, as that saying of Job in his distress, "Though thou kill me, yet will I trust in thee," and that Comfortable Expression in one of the prophets, "Though I have hid my face from thee for a moment, yet with Ever-

lasting kindness will I remember thee," with some observations upon them which I communicated to her. She seemed to be much relieved thereby,—may the praise be given to him who when he shutteth none can open, and when he openeth none can shut.

25th (2^d day) Left Burlington about 6, and got home about 10. Found friends in general well, and my partners well satisfied with my management of the business I had been about. Spent some time in the afternoon in visiting my friends. Drank Tea at J. Reynell's and at I. P. jun^{rs} with So: Hume &c^d.

26th (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . This was to me a peculiarly good meeting. I waited in it for a sence whether it would be suitable for me to renew my visits to dear Hannah Logan; and in my waiting my mind was filled with sweetness, and enlarged in pure Love & a particular openness & freedom, so that I determined in the affirmative. Had Israel Pemberton

& his wife & Jemmy, W. Logan & his wife to dine with me.

In the evening I rode to Stenton. Hannah & her mother were not at home, but soon came, and my dearest Creature received me with a decent agreeable freedom, & we conversed together with solid delight & pleasure. I retired to rest in the arms of Mercy, my soul ascending in praise & Gratitude to the Great Healer of breaches & Restorer of paths to dwell in.

Had my dear Hannah's company several hours, and received the fullest Assurances of a Reciprocal Love & Tenderness. Our conversation was in boundless Confidence, and with the most perfect Harmony our Souls seem'd entirely knit and united together, and we jointly breathed that the Eternal One might bless us in a sacred and indissoluble tye, & might make us one another's Joy in him. We had the pleasure to reflect that we had a true regard to his fear, & sought his direction & Blessing above all other consideration in this affair, and to consider that the

Good hand had sanctify'd all our difficulties and fears, and given us a Liberty to Love one another without reserve. May we both forever Lean upon his Eternal Arm, and O may I, who am doubly obligated by this fresh instance of his matchless mercy, make it the principal Study and Endeavour of my Life to please and serve him who hath dealt thus bountifully with me. I proposed our going to the next monthly meeting, both to Hannah & her mother, & they took till to-morrow Evening to Consider it. I got home to dinner, & spent some time after at W^m Logan's.

28th (5th day) In the Evening rode to Stenton, but the old Gentlewoman's reasons against going to-morrow were so strong that I was obliged to submit to them. Had however my dear Hannah's company till 9 o'clock in the freest and most agreeable manner; then W. Logan & I rode home together. My father came to town to-day, w^{ch} was the reason I returned to night.

29th (6th day) Attended our monthly meeting, w^{ch} was but small. . . . A certificate was sign'd for S. Nottingham to Wellinborough in ———, the place of his abode, and one of removal for Rob: Minshall to Darby. I was appointed one of the Representatives to the Quarterly meeting.

30th (7th day) Had A. Farrington's & several other frd^s company, who are come to the Qu. meeting.

31st (1st day) Wrote a Letter to S. Nottingham, J. Ashton. Was morning and afternoon at Bank.

Sixth month.

1st (2^d day) Attended our Quarterly meeting, w^{ch} was very large. . . . The meeting of business held till near 5 o'clock, occasioned by the request of Merion and Abington monthly meeting that the rule which prohibits a man from marrying his wife's first Cousin might be carried up to the Yearly Meeting to be reconsidered. This caused a long debate, and it was at length concluded to refer it back to the

monthly meetings that they might further consider of it before it is carried up.

2^d (3^d day) My brother Sam^l & Sister Betty came down to-day, & I had theirs & Stephen Onion's comp^y to dinner. Supped at Israel Pemberton's with dear Hannah Logan, whom I waited upon to her brother's, where I had her choice company in private till near 11 o'clock, and we enjoyed one another in a free, cheerful manner.

3^d (4th day) My father returned home with A. Farrington. I took some pains to persuade poor Haggitt Peckover to go home in Smyter [?] and he at length agreed to do so. Then I went and provided him with a Bed &c^a. I wrote letters to Elias Bland, I. Greenleaf & Tho^s Gawthrop to go ~~to~~ Smyter [?] who sails to-morrow.

4th (5th day) Employ'd the afternoon at I. P. jun^{rs} with him, M. Lightfoot & Antho: Morris in looking & reading over a piece which Sophia Hume intends to print. Spent the Even^g & sup'd at W^m Logan's with my dear Hannah, whose

company I had also for some time,—the Balm that sweetens Life.

Our Snow Prince William came up to-day. I was this morning at the burial of Jos: Govett.

5th (6th day) Busy in getting our Snow unloaded. Drank Tea at I. P. jun^{rs} with Sophia Hume, M. Lightfoot, W^m Brown &c^a. Had Sally Morris & Mary Armitt to spend the Evening with my sister at my house.

6th (7th day) My sister returned home. I drank Tea at Israel Pemberton's, & spent some time at the widow Morris's & J. Armitt's &c^a.

7th (1st day) Was at the Bank forenoon & afternoon. In the first Sarah Banks spoke, Eliza Stephens preached, Sarah pray'd & H. Hulford preached. . . . Then went to the burial of Rich^d Armitt, who died suddenly last night of a fit of the Asthma. I help'd twice to carry the Corps, & I think it was the heaviest that I ever felt; my shoulder was made very sore by it. Was at the Even^g

meeting. The Shoemaker Lad pray'd & Sarah Banks spoke twice.

8th (2^d day) Employed the forenoon in selling some of our wines, and the afternoon with the friends at I. P. jun^{rs} upon So: Hume's Treatise. In the Evening visited at the Wid. Morris's, & found Sally & my dear Hannah just returned from [?] Cooper's &c^a. Waited upon Hannah to her brother's.

9th (3^d day) Was at meeting. M. Lightfoot preach'd & pray'd. Spent the afternoon as yesterday. Rode in the Even^g to Stenton, & spent the time to my very great satisfaction, and I hope to Hannah's. We conversed together upon the highest, as well as lower objects, in a pleasant and open manner, & Embraced each other in pure Love & perfect Confidence. And Greater Temporal happiness cannot be! O my Soul, forever Bow before the Blessed Dispenser of all Good in deep thankfulness & Reverence, for thus highly favouring of thee —

And in a true & faithful friend

Hath doubled all my store.

10th (4th day) Had some of my Charmer's sweet Company & Conversation, & returned home to dinner. Employed the remainder of the day in business & spent the Evening alone—having lost a great part of the relish I used to have for other company beside my dear Hannah's, now I know the value of hers.

11th (5th day) Was at meeting, but being hindered by business was late. Old John Wright was preaching when I went in, and held it sometime after; then Sarah Morris preached, and our Antient friend Eliz^a Evans pray'd. Spent some time after at W^m Logan's, who kindly informed me that his mother &c^a intended to go a-fishing to-morrow morning &c^a, and I immediately concluded in my mind to make one of the company, but the fear of disobliging my Hannah gave me a good deal of uneasiness. Spent the Evening alone at home.

12th (6th day) I rode in the morning to the falls of Skuykill. Found there my dear Hannah fishing at some distance

from the rest of the company, so that I had an opportunity to make an Apology for my coming — which she very generously received, and I had the pleasantest day in fishing that I ever Employed that way before. Waited as much as I was capable upon my Hannah & her mother & we caught some fish, part of w^{ch} the Old Gentlewoman & Jemmy took home with them to dinner, & the remainder we —i.e. W^m Logan & his wife, my Charmer & I — took with us to John Roberts's,¹ who kindly invited us to his house. We dined there, took a nap of sleep, & returned to our diversion. Caught enough to take to Stenton for supper, & got safe there about 7. I had my dear Hannah's blessed company till 12, and we never had a more agreeable time together:— I do not mean to the senses altogether, but pleasure to the mind, being mutually favoured with a degree of the heart-melting Love of God, which cemented us together and made us

¹ This was probably the John Roberts who was hanged in 1778 for rendering assistance to the British.— Sharpless, *Quakers in the Revolution*, 193.

one in him—praised be his most Glorious name! Great and marvellous are his works, Tender and kind his dealings! He hath done more for me inwardly & outwardly than ever I could have asked or thought. May I always ascribe the honour to him that ruleth on high, & whose dominion is an everlasting dominion.

13th (7th day) Was Busy in the morning. W^m Logan & I having got home about 7 o'clock, had Peter Fearn & Anthony Benezitt to dine with me. The latter, after dinner with E. Cathrall, went with me to see Conradus Matthew,¹ an Antient Hermit who lives in a lone house about 7 miles from town on Wischickin road, and has done so above 30 years, having taken possession of that house upon the death of Kelpius, a learned man who lived some years there in the same

¹ CONRAD MATTHÄI (1678-1748), one of the last of the Pietists, or mystic Hermits, of the Wissahickon, near Germantown. He was a native of Switzerland and came to Pennsylvania in 1704 to join the Kelpius settlement. With the death of the latter, in 1708, the community declined, and soon Matthäi alone remained, leading a life of religious seclusion until his death in 1748.—Sachse, Pietists, 388-401; Chronicon Ephretense, *passim*.

recluse manner. Conrad is a Switzer by birth, but talks English intelligibly. We found him in pretty good health. When he understood that I was the Author of the Answer to G. Tennent's sermon &c^a he expressed a great deal of Gladness to see me, saying his mind has been often with me, and that he thanked God for giving me his Grace in that service &c^a. We had a pretty deal of religious Converse together, but I did not now or when I formerly visited him find that depth of Experience in religion which might be Expected in one that hath so long professed to withdraw his mind from all other objects to be fixed on that alone.

We went from thence to Stephen Benezitt's¹ at Germantown, & the Old Gentleman was glad to see us. We drank Tea with him & returned home. On the way met Daniel Mackanat, who informed us that Capt Mesnard was arrived from London, which piece of good news gave me a great deal of pleasure. Soon after

¹ Father of Anthony Benezet.

I got home I went to Isr^l Pemberton's, & found my Uncle Large there in good health, & father fresher than when he left us. He with P. Fearn &c^a came home & Lodged with me. Found by our Letters, that we have a Cargoe on board of about £1100 sterl^g—and I have sundry agreeable things for my own use.

14th (1st day) Was up early in the morning. Uncle Large & P. Fearn setting out for Burlington. Went to the Bank meeting, which I thought would have been a good one if the Life had not been preach'd away. Sam^l Pennock, the Shoemaker Lad & Abraham Mors spoke, & Sarah Cox pray'd. Spent the afternoon with William Logan at his house. Read there a Sermon of D^r Watts's, & had a little of a young man's¹ company who is come for a Latin School-master for Friends' free school.

15th (2^d day) Was busy in looking over our Letters, Invoices &c^a. In the Evening rode to Stenton, took with me a

¹ Robert Willan.

plan of the damage done by the fire in London, & Gave to the Old Gentleman, & the magazines for March and April, which I left with Hannah, whose dear and most acceptable Company I had till past 11 o'clock, and the time seem'd too short to say the many things which occurred in so delightful a scituation. An intimate, sociable and perfectly free conversation with a woman of Good sense, and Good nature, and both temper'd and Govern'd by Religion, is certainly the greatest Temporal happiness that a man can possibly Enjoy, and my being thus highly Blessed makes me sometimes reflect with wonder and Amazement, Good God, what am I that thou has thus mark'd me out for one of the happiest of thy Creation ! I often see myself an object so low, & w^{ch} hath frequently run so retrograde to thy will, that I am unworthy of the least of thy favours, and yet how art thou multiplying and heaping thy kindness upon my head ! No works of mine have ever merited anything of thee but wrath & Condemnation :

— this display then of Love is meer mercy, free Lovingkindness. O may my life be one Continual return of Gratitude for so much Overflowing of kindness & Benignity!

16th (3^d day) Returned home to breakfast, & was busy in getting our store in order to receive the goods p^r Mesnard. My partner having very sore Eyes occasion'd my close attention to business to be necessary. However, went to meeting. Margaret Holland, B. Trotter & Eliz. Stephens & Marg^t again spoke. I Employ'd the afternoon very diligently in opening and marking Goods &c^a.

17th (4th day) Was up early in the morning, & stuck very close to opening, marking and selling Goods all day. Had in the Evening my father's & Robert Willan's¹ &c^a Company.

¹ DR. ROBERT WILLAN, unmarried, brought a certificate of removal from Scarborough Monthly Meeting, Yorkshire, England, to Philadelphia, in 1748. He came over to take charge of the Friends' School, now the William Penn Charter School.—Myers, Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia, 112.

18th (5th day) Employ'd as yesterday. Had in the Evening the company of several Valuable frd^s, viz. my father, W^m Morris, Jos: Noble, I. Pemberton jun^r &c^a.

19th (6th day) Was very busy in the store, my partner's disorder continuing, but Jemmy Logan being in town, & to return about noon to Stenton, I took time enough to write a few lines to my dear Hannah acquainting her that I often remembred her &c^a, and with the grateful disposition I am in towards the Great Original & her as the Instrument of the present happy & easy scituation of mind that I am in &c^a.

My father returned home this morning & Robt. Willan went with him. In the Evening I visited at Israel Pemberton's, both he and Jemmy being unwell. This is the only time I have been lower than Arch street since First-day.

20th (7th day) Employ'd the forenoon very industriously in business. In the afternoon W^m Logan & I rode to our plantations at the Point.

My dear Hannah.

Philad^a. 6th mo: 10th: 1788

As Semus is returning home I cannot well omit acquainting thee that tho' I have been very much hurried in business ever since I saw thee, I frequently think of thee, and please my self ^{with the belief} that I am remembered by thee with a degree of the same ardent and tender affection - Almost as often as I reflect on the Divine Benignity in disposing thee to accept of me, I am broken into tenderness, and sometimes under that Consideration very deeply bowed, before the great Disposer and preserver of men, ready to wonder why I who often see my self to be a very undeserving Object of any favour should be marked out, and distinguished for one of the happiest of the human race, such is the Condescension of Infinite Goodness. Now do I at all in ascribing the praise to him intend to deprive thee my dearest friend, of this due as the Instrument, I am very sensible how much I owe thee, more than of a Capacity to sufficiently recompence - but I am sure Heaven has given me a grateful heart - I write in some hours, but not without a degree of pure unfeigned affection in which I very dearly salute thee and thine.

Thy very Loving & Faithful Friend

John Smith

Letter of John Smith to Hannah Logan

Photographed from the original manuscript

21st (1st day) Read in D^r Jer: Taylor's¹ imitation of Christ. Went to the Bank meeting, w^{ch} was to me a very good one, being favored therein with a sense of the pure Love of God drawing my Soul to him in admiration of his tender & most merciful dealings with me, and in praise and fervent thanksgiving to his high & holy name for all his mercies &c^a.

22^d (2^d day) Was busy in the forenoon. In the afternoon I had the company of several relations. In the evening I rode to Stenton, and found the Old Gentleman very unwell with Rheumatic pains, and Jemmy continuing very weak &c^a. However, my Hannah being well I had her Endearing company till past 10 o'clock in an affectionate & free Conversation, concluding as we generally do in a Religious Solid & Edifying manner.

23^d (3^d day) Had a pretty deal of Conversation with Sarah Logan upon my affair, pressing to go to the next monthly

¹JEREMY TAYLOR, Bishop of Down and Connor, and of Dro-more, Ireland.

meeting, but found the present indisposition of the family & some other difficulties being in her way, and she being of opinion that every thing might be made easy by the next after, submitted to defer it till then. I also acquainted the Old Gentleman that I Expected to succeed &c^a, and had my dear friend's company till about 11 o'clock; then Rode home. Had M. Yarnal, Coz. Mary Smith &c^a to dine, and M. Lightfoot &c^a to drink Tea with me.

From 6th Mo. 24th, 4th day, to 6th Mo. 27th, I was so busy that I did not keep my Journal regular.

26th (6th day) Was at our mo: meeting.
 . . . Nat^l Parr pass'd the second time.
 I was appointed with E. Cathrall to prepare a Certificate to New Garden for John Hutton ¹ & his wife & their son Thomas.

¹ JOHN HUTTON, son of Thomas Hutton, of Killeagh, County Cavan, Ireland, came to Pennsylvania about 1724, and in that year married Sarah, daughter of Michael Lightfoot, of New Garden, Chester County. — Myers, *Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania*, 332, *passim*; Futhy and Cope, *Hist. Chester Co. Pa.*, 609.

We, with Jer^y Elfreth, were also appointed to Visit John Clifton and Endeavour to Convince him of the Evil of his ways . . . or prepare a Testimony against him. There were in this meeting some unwarrantable heats, out of which the Lord preserved me, and kept my mind in its own proper Exercise. In the afternoon I wrote a letter to my dear friend Hannah Logan which I sent by her sister.

27th (7th day) Understanding in the morning that Jemmy Logan was worse, I rode to see him. Found him in a very low, weak condition, but I hope in a way of recovery. Came home to dinner, having Coz. Nanny & several other relations to dine with me, with whom I drank Tea at Callender's.

28th (1st day) Rode in the morning to Burlington, and was at both of their meetings. In the first Uncle Large preach'd; in the afternoon Jn^o Sytres [?] & M. Lightfoot preach'd & Jacob Andrews pray'd. Visited several fr^d. Found poor Jenny Large continues in a very distressed

Scituation of mind, which exceedingly Affected me.

29th (2^d day) Was at Burlington Quarterly Meeting. Sarah Murfin & M. Lightfoot preach'd. Some debate was occasioned by an Irregular minute from Chesterfield mo: meeting, upon which I had something to say, that I hope had a little service.

30th (3^d day) After dinner several of us left Burlington, & when we got to Poquessin, the Company not caring to ride so fast as I inclined to, I left them & Crossing from Frankfort Got to Stenton about 7 o'clock. Found Jemmy a little better. Had my dear Hannah's company till 10 o'clock, and I sat up the remainder of the night with Jemmy.

31st (4th day) After sleeping about an hour & breakfasting at Stenton I returned home. My father &cth came down to-day. Several of us dined & drank Tea at E. Cathrall's. Capt. Rankin came up to-day & brought us a Cargo of above One thousand pound Sterl^r Value from Liver-

pool. Heard that Conrad Matthew the Hermit died yesterday.

Seventh month.

1st Was at meeting. . . . Nathan¹ Parr was married. I did not stay to sign the Certificate because I did not hear the young woman speak one word. Spent some time after meeting at Wm. Logan's.

3^d Rose at 5 o'clock, and was very closely Employ'd in business all day. In the Evening I rode to Stenton, found some of the family unwell, but was cheerfully received by my dear Hannah, whose very Engaging & sweet Company I had till near 11 o'clock.

4th Had some Conversation with the Old Gentleman, not very much to my satisfaction. He pretends to be sorry that he has given me Consent, though he had heretofore been so Explicit in declaring his approbation of my proposals, nor could I get him to give me any reasons for a change in his sentiments. I however comfort myself with a Consciousness of his Integrity, & make some allowance for

his Age & forgetfulness. Had some of his dear daughter's blessed Company, for whose sake I could endure any thing.

Returned home about 11 o'clock. Soon after Capt. Lawson arrived from London, with whom came passengers, the widow Teal¹ & her daughter, who were recommended to me by Gov^r Belcher, & accordingly sent me a note advising thereof, upon which I went on board the ship & conducted them, with Capt. Jasson [?], another passenger, to my house. Had their company to dinner. Left them while I went to the afternoon meeting at the Bank. M. Yarnal preached, S. Morris pray'd & B. Trotter spoke.

Waited upon the Gentlewomen to view the town, and their dress being a little peculiar, occasion'd them to be very much noticed. Found by our Letters that we have Goods to the amount of near £1000 St^g, which, with those we had before, will be more than we shall readily sell.

¹The fiancée of Governor Belcher.

5th Had Capt. Lawson to dinner with his passengers, who being principal Owner of the Ship, and a stranger here, desired us to Accept of the Care of his Palatines &c^a, which we consented to, and I waited upon Dr. Graeme¹ and Dr. Bond to get to go on board to view the ship, but it raining too hard we deferred it till to-morrow. I yesterday sent a messenger to Acquaint Gov^r Belcher of the Lady's arrival, and this day received a Letter from him, acquainting me with his thanks for my

¹ DR. THOMAS GRAEME (1688-1772), of a gentle Scotch family, was born at the family seat at Balgowan, in Perthshire, and came to Pennsylvania in 1717. He located in Philadelphia and became

the chief physician there. He was made a member of the Provincial Council in 1726,

Tho: Graeme

and a Justice of the Supreme Court in 1731. He was one of the physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital, from 1751 to 1753. In 1719, he was married to Ann, daughter of Robert Diggs, and step-daughter of Sir William Keith, Baronet, then Governor of Pennsylvania. He succeeded to Governor Keith's estate of Graeme Park, near the present town of Hatborough, and lived there in great state. The old stone mansion at Graeme Park, built in 1721, by Sir William Keith, is still preserved.—Keith, Councillors, 159; Buck MSS.

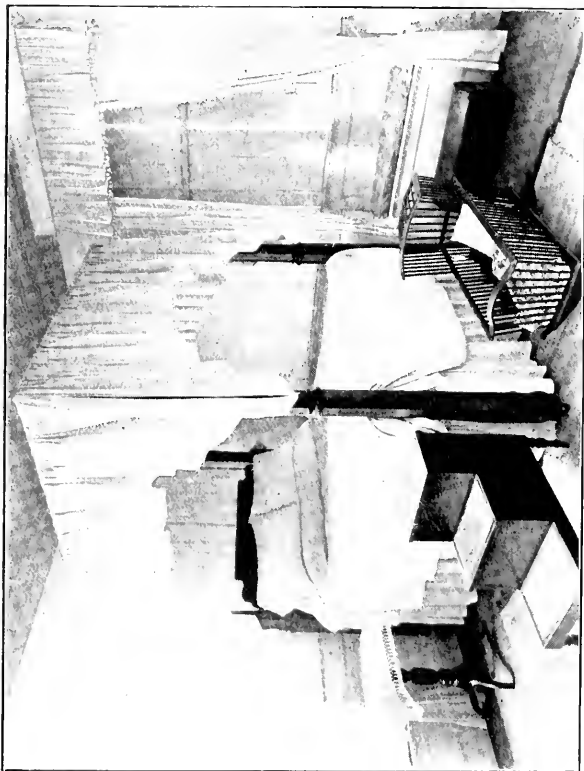
care, &c^a, and that he intended to marry the Widow, &c^a.

6th At the Request of the Gentlewomen I procured a boat & four Oars & waited upon them to Burlington. The wind being fair up & having our sail we made our passage in 3 hours. The Governour received us very kindly, & appeared Exceedingly pleased with his Company. I stopt [to] see my father's family, & set off about one. Got home before dark, leaving my Guests with the Governour.

7th Busy in selling Palatines¹ & other affairs, which in the Evening I willingly left for the sake of my dear Hannah's Company, w^{ch} I had at Stenton till 11 o'clock in a f[ree]dom perfectly Engaging.

10th In the Evening I rode to Stenton. Was taken at supper with a fit of the ague, which continued about an hour, & then

¹ The Palatines were German immigrants from the Palatinate in the Rhine Valley. Many of them were so poor that they had to sell themselves into temporary servitude to defray the expense of their passage to Pennsylvania. They were then called redemptioners.



Bed-room, Stenton

came on a very hot fever, which held me all night.

11th My fever continued all day, and I was very ill, but the careful nursing of my Good friend Sarah & my dear Hannah's company & kind Sympathy helped to make it tolerable.

12th Sent Last night for Dr. Moore, & he came to-day & administered some powders to break the fever. Honest Marget Ellis happening here came in, preached & pray'd by my bedside, nobody being present but my dear Hannah.

13th I had a clear Intermission to-day, & this Evening took 6 doses of Bark. Was capable of a little conversation with my friends, and had their company in a very pleasant manner, and some of my dear Hannah's in a very solid Edifying frame.

14th My fever returned to-day with great Violence. . . . I received in it sundry marks of my Dear Hannah's tenderness.

15th My fever Left me in the night.
 . . . Had a good deal of dear Hannah's
 precious Company, & think this illness
 has been a means of uniting us in a more
 near and Affectionate oneness than ever.

18th Went down stairs to see the Old
 Gentleman, who received me freely & told
 me he was glad of my recovery, &c^a.
 Had a good deal of Hannah's very
 Engaging Company.

19th Taking an Affectionate leave of
 my very kind friends I returned home in
 the four wheel'd Chaise, accompanied by
 Jemmy Logan. Was a little tired with
 the ride.

21st Read in T[homas] Story's Jour-
 nal and H[enry] Fielding's Miscellanies.

23^d After dinner I rode up in my
 partner's Chaise to Stenton. Found
 Hannah had walked to Germantown.
 Sent the Chaise for her, & had her sweet
 Company till 11 o'clock, in most Engag-
 ing Conversation.

24th I waited upon the Old Gentleman
 to request his Consent to our proposing

our marriage to the next monthly meeting, but he told me he could not Consent yet, which disappointment flustered me a good deal, but as I could not get his reasons for it I was Obliged to be Content. Had 2 or 3 hours Endearing conversation with his daughter afterwards, which cheared and raised my spirits, that were before very Low. I carried up this time my Common-place book & left with her. Returned home to dinner.

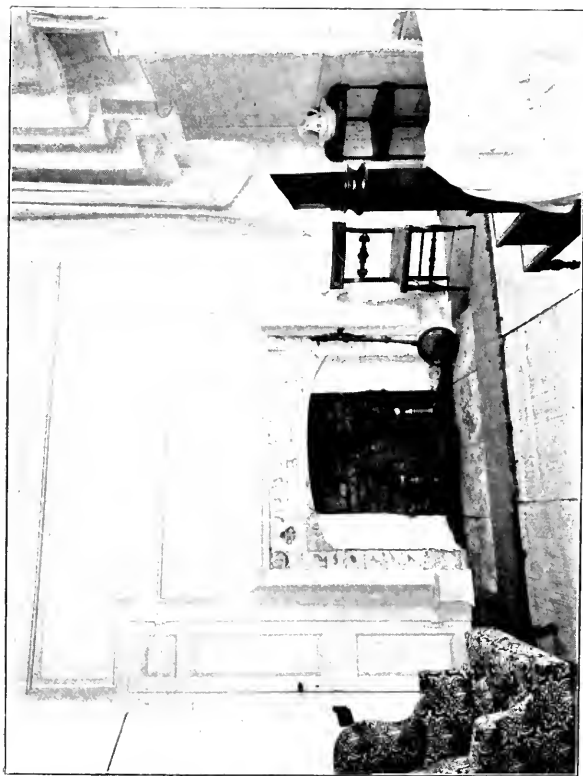
27th I spent some time with several fr^{ds} at Wm. Logan's. Sarah took a walk with me into the Garden, & told me there that she found her husband had some reasons against our going to the next monthly meeting, but any time after he would be quite Easy, upon which I thanked her for her friendship, & told her I had much rather wait his time than give him any uneasiness, &c^a. Drank Tea at W. Callender's, with the Wardells &c^a. Spent some time in the Evening at I. Pember-ton's with our worthy friends Grace Lloyd, Sophia Hume, &c^a, then went to W^m

Logan's, where I had some of my dear Hannah's precious Company in free and familiar Conversation.

30th A subscription being promoted for defraying the charges of printing our frd Sophia Hume's books, friends came pretty readily into it. I subscribed £2-10. . . .

I rode in the Evening to Stenton. Was very much fatigued with the ride, but my dear Hannah's Company was so precious a Balsam that it seemed to restore strength to me, so that I sat up with her till past 11 o'clock, and was then much livelier and better than I had been any time in the day. We Conversed together in as near & agreeable a manner, if not more so, than we ever did before, for the Encrease of which dear, Invaluable, & Inseparable Union, O God make me forever truly thankful!

I acknowledged my Obligations to J. Logan for his kind message by his wife, & he seemed to be in a sociable disposition.



Bed-room, Stenton

Eighth month.

1st Having had an hour's agreeable conversation with my Dear Hannah I returned home before noon. After dinner I went to the Election & gave in my Vote, then visited at Antho: Benezitt's, where were several agreeable friends. Robt Willan came home & spent the Even^g with me. Understood that the same Assembly men are [—?]. Except O. Peel in the room of T. Leech, the latter being intended to be put up for a Burgess. Wm. Callender was chose Commissioner.

4th After dinner I rode to Stenton. Had my dear Hannah's Interesting Comp^y the Evening and till past 10 o'clock.

5th After some sweet Conversation with my Hannah the Old Gentleman called me to do some writing, telling me with a very pleasant air that if I did not my Spouse that was to be must, And I as pleasantly thanked him for the Expression and told him I would do it to save her the trouble. It took me about an hour. I then accompanied my Charmer & her

mother down the Lane, & we parted at the Gate, they going to their meeting & I homeward.

Called at Fairhill to Enquire how Isaac Norris is, he having been ill of a fever. His sister Debby acquainted me that he had mist his fit, but did not Invite me up to see him.

9th (1st day) Rode to Stenton, & carried with me the good news of Mary Pember-ton's being this morning delivered of a son. Then waited upon the friends to German-town meeting, where Sally Morris preached choicely. Waited upon those friends back to Stenton, and dined & spent the afternoon agreeably with them, & the Evening till past 10 in a most Delightful Scituation, being in the most free and Intimate Conversation with my dear Hannah. I think Beneficent Heaven favours us when together with a greater degree of sweetness and union than I could heretofore have thought possible to subsist.

10th After some time spent agreeably with my Jewel I returned home.



Edward Shippen, Chief Justice

13th In the afternoon rode to Stenton, and had my Charmer's Company as usual in an Entirely Engaging & agreeable manner.

14th After some more of dear Hannah's sweet Company I returned home, and Employed the remainder of the day in business.

17th My partner and I Employed part of it [the day] in my Chamber in writing Letters to go to Budden & Mesnard to London.

18th In the afternoon rode to Stenton, and had there a very agreeable Evening.

19th Had a good deal of my dear Hannah's precious Company. Returned home before noon, and J. Logan having sent a letter to E. Shippen junr.,¹ who is

¹ EDWARD SHIPPEN (1729-1806), Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, was a son of Edward Shippen, Mayor of Philadelphia and sometime merchant of Lancaster, by his wife, Sarah, *née* Plumley. After studying law for some time with Tench Francis in Philadelphia, he went to England in the autumn of 1748, and continued his legal studies at the Middle Temple, being duly admitted to practice as a barrister in 1750. He then returned to Philadelphia and was one of the Judges of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, in

going with Captain Budden, I waited upon him with it, and had an opportunity of taking leave of him.

20th At meeting. The Shoemaker Lad pray'd. After dinner took M. Lightfoot out in the Chaise over the Commons. In the Evening visited poor Susy Dillwyn, and this being the first time I had seen her since the decease of her Valuable Husband, we were much affected together.

22^d In the Evening Jemmy Logan & I rode to Stenton. Found my Hannah not very well, but choice company till past 10 o'clock, being in a Serene sweet frame of mind.

23^d Spent some time afterward at I. Pemberton's with my Dear Hannah, who came to town this Even^g. Waited upon

1784. In 1791, he was raised to the Supreme Bench, and in 1799, became Chief Justice, holding the position until 1805. He was married, in 1753, to Margaret, daughter of Tench Francis, the Attorney General. His daughter, the beautiful Margaret, or "eggy," Shippen, became the wife of Benedict Arnold.—Keith, Councillors, 54 ff.

her to her brother's, where I also had some of her Company.

2th A large Company of us waited upon Sophia Hume & Jemmy Pemberton to Chester, the two Hannah Logans being in a Chaise. I took care to keep near them. They having an Inclination to go on board the Ship with the friends, I. P. junr, Wm. Logan, Esther White, Peggy Newbury & I with several others went with them. We stay'd 2 or 3 hours on board, drank Tea there, then taking an Affectionate Leave of frd. Hume and dear Jemmy & Capt Mesnard we returned on shore.

I spent an hour in the Even^g at Jos: Parker's¹ with Peter Dicks,² Jn^o Pennill &

¹ JOSEPH PARKER (-1766), a native of Yorkshire, England, came over to Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century and settled at Chester, serving for a time as secretary to David Lloyd. He acquired a fortune and held several important offices in the Province. His wife was Mary Ladd, daughter of John Ladd, of New Jersey. His daughter Mary married Charles Norris, and was the mother of Deborah Norris, who married Dr. George Logan, of Stenton, grandson of James Logan. — Penn-Logan Cortes. I., xlii.

² PETER DICKS (-1760), a Quaker minister, son of Peter Dicks, an emigrant from Cheshire, England, about 1686. He

Capt. Lawson, in which time we disputed a great deal, but Peter being the security that John had proposed & we had accepted he refused to sign the Articles, so that the agreement was in my opinion thereby made void, and the Captain concluded to bring the Ship up again. Then I went to Grace Lloyd's & supped with the good woman. Wrote there one letter to Elias Bland & another to Jane Hoskins w^{ch} I. P. junr. undertook to send on board. Wm. Logan & I lodged at Mather's to night together.

25th Most of the Company returning yester-night, the women & several of us returned to-day. Called at Derby; waited upon the women to visit Rebekah Minshall as was,—now Harvey; got home about 2 o'clock.

was a resident of Providence Township, now Delaware County, and later in life became interested in iron-works.—Futhey and Cope, Hist. Chester Co., 523.



CHAPTER III

MARRIAGE

Eighth month, 1748.

25th In the Even^g waited upon my Hannah to Stenton. Proposed to her mother our going to the Mo: Meeting next 6th-day, and she readily agreed to it. I had my dear Hannah's company till past 10 o'Clock, and we fully agreed upon the above affair.

26th Talked upon the foregoing subject with the Old Gentleman, and found he understood and Assented to it. Then took an hour or two's very agreeable Conversation with my dearest Jewel. Returned home before noon. Sent a Lad in the afternoon to Burlington with letters to my father & sister to acquaint them of our having come to the aforesaid Conclusion & to desire their Company. In the afternoon I waited for the same occasion

upon Sally Morris, Joyce Benezitt, Wm. Logan & wife &c^a.

27th My father & sister came to town in the afternoon. In the Even^g I rode to Stenton. Found the Old Gentleman not very well, but he told me he hoped his indisposition would not prevent or hinder our proceedings. Had my dear Hannah's Company the Evening.

28th James Logan being pretty well recovered we set out about 9—viz. Sarah & Hannah in the Chaise & I on horse back. James gave me his consent in writing to the Mo: Meeting & my father & S. Logan gave theirs verbally. We got to town about 10. They went directly to meeting; I changed my Cloathes, & put on a new suit of hair Camblet,¹ then with my father & partner went also. The meeting was but small, & I thought a

¹ Camblet, or camlet, a rich stuff used for dress as early as the thirteenth century, and made of hair, especially that of goats, with silk or wool, presenting a veined or wavy appearance. Pepys, in his Diary under date of June 1, 1664, writes that he put on a "new camelott suit, the best I ever wore in my life, the suit costing me above £24."

good one. M. Emlen & H. Hulford preached & Sus^a Morris had a sweet prayer. In passing we were preserved in a good degree of Calmness ; some friends thought I spoke too loud, but every body agreed that Hannah spoke as well as could be. J. Benezitt & Sally Morris accompanied us from the women, and M. Lightfoot & A. Benezitt were appointed to Enquire Concerning me &c^a. One John Moore with a daughter of Paul Chanders¹ passed after us. During the sitting of the meeting upon business the Queries were read and some good advice occasioned thereby. I found myself under some Concern to speak about friends differing with each other, and A. Benezitt being under the life & speaking his mind, it was like a door to me, and I had an opportunity of fully clearing my mind. Being clear of aiming at any particular person I was the

¹ A certificate for Paul Chanders and family from Hartshaw Monthly Meeting, Lancashire, England, issued 7 mo. 19, 1738, was received at Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends. In 1744, he was living at the upper end of Second Street.—Myers, *Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia, 1683-1750*, p. 106; *Penna. Gaz.*, Oct. 18, 1744.

closer upon some that were there, to the satisfaction of well Concerned friends, as I afterwards understood. My father & many more of us dined & supped at Wm. Logan's where we were very handsomely Entertained.

29th Sarah Logan having returned home yesterday, I waited upon my dear Charmer & her sister to-day. We dined at Stenton, & having her dear Company in the afternoon, I returned home in the Evening.

30th Waited upon my father & sister to Stenton, from whence we went to Germantown meeting, which was silent, and I thought a good one. Dined & spent the afternoon at Stenton, and were treated in a very Courteous & Elegant manner. Returned home & went to the Even^g meeting. Thos. Brown preach'd.

Ninth month.

4th In the Even^g rode to Stenton, & had my Jewel's Company till past 10 o'Clock. I had wrote her a letter since I saw her last, w^{ch} she took very kindly.

My Sweet

Wilmington the 3rd 1748

I am very well of the present, of walking upon
the Coast the evening, by the year the summer, which I
regard the most comfortable & obliging to me, as this Company
is the greatest and most delightful I was - All the world
has been with my whole heart, that in great and universal theory
has favoured me with no near a prospect, of enjoying it Con-
tinually - In the various different views that I have at times
considered our Union, - tho' there are several that afford
agreeable reflections, yet there is none that enlarges the
heart with such a vast and entire satisfaction as that of being a
One in the South. Happiness in Religion, when this view
has had and unobscured possession of the mind, every
Selfish and narrow thought is entirely cast out, and a
flow of noble disinterested Love takes place, which can-
never die whilst the prospect upon which it is founded
remains - Dear Hannah I am now repeating this sentiment
and which I hope more and more by Experience to be able
to call mine. - Adieu till we see thee again, and believe
me to be as I was sincerely An *Thy faithful friend*
John Smith

Letter of John Smith to Hannah Logan

Photographed from the original manuscript

LETTER TO HANNAH LOGAN

Philada, 9th mo: 3d, 1748.

MY JEWEL

I am deprived of the pleasure of waiting upon thee home this Evening by the pain thou saw me in, which I assure thee is no small mortification to me, as thy Company is the greatest Temporal delight I have.

JOHN SMITH.

9th Heard as soon as I rose of a sad accident that had befallen John Kinsey jun^r, being yester Evening, returning from Gunning. As they were Crossing the ferry at Geo: Gray jun^r, his Gun went accidentally off, & shot him in the head so that he died Instantly.

11th Reading Anson's Voyage.¹

13th I wrote a letter to my dear Hannah, & sent it by my old Servant Thomas Smith—who is returned to my service again as a Cook at £20 An^m.

19th In the afternoon I drove Joyce Benzitt in a Chaise to Stenton. Found

¹ George, Baron Anson, A Voyage round the World in the year MDCCXL., I., II., III., IV., by G. Anson. 7th ed. Dublin, 1748.—[Brit. Mus. Cat.]

my dear Hannah very poorly, with a great Cold, and as she was to sleep with Joyce, I had none of her Company alone.

20th Hannah much better, at which I was very much rejoiced. Waited upon my Good friends to Germantown meeting, which I thought a Solid Good time, though I was very unwell the forepart of it, occasioned by the Stove. Joyce & Thomas Wood preach'd, & Thomas pray'd &c^a. We had a pretty large Company to dine together, being from town: Anthony Benezitt & his wife, Dr. Robt. Willan, Edw^d Shippen, Rachel & Johny Pember-ton, Wm. Logan's wife, Jemmy & myself. All the Company returned in the Evening Except myself. I stayed & had my dear friend's company alone most of the Evening, to my great satisfaction.

21st Waited upon my friends Sarah & Hannah to town, and Coz. Robt. Smith to dine with me.

22^d (4th day) A very pleasant day. I rode in the morning to Burlington, and the weather was so moderate that I wore

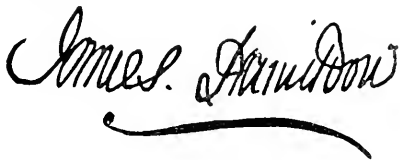


Governor James Hamilton

no great Coat. When I got to my father's house I found Governour Belcher's Spouse & daughter-in-Law, my bro. Sam^l & his wife &c^a just setting down to dinner. I dined, & spent the afternoon with them. In the Even^g my brother & I waited upon them home. The Gov^r & my father were at Amboy attending the Sessions. Was about 10 o'Clock alarmed with the Cry of fire, which proved to be a Cooper's shop at Bristol that was burnt down.

23^d Dined at my bro. Samuel; returned home having my sister with me. Found that Capt. Cowie arrived to-day from London, having our Governour James Hamilton¹ with him.

¹JAMES HAMILTON (c. 1710-1783), Governor of Pennsylvania and Mayor of Philadelphia, was a son of the lawyer, Andrew Hamilton. In 1734 and several succeeding years he was elected



A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "James Hamilton". The signature is written in dark ink and features a long, sweeping underline that extends to the right and then curves back under the name.

to the Assembly from Lancaster County. In 1741 he was made Alderman of

Philadelphia, in 1745 Mayor, and in 1746 Provincial Councillor. After some time in England he returned in November, 1748, as Lieutenant-Governor, serving until 1754. He was reappointed in 1759, holding the office until 1763. He inherited a large fortune

24th I wrote a letter in the morning to Sarah Logan to desire their opinion whether I should call at fairhill and Invite Isaac Norris to give us his Company to-morrow, and I received in answer to it a note from my dear Hannah acquainting me that both her father & mother were of opinion I need not.

26th Waited upon my best friend & her mother to town. Came home & dressed, then with my bro. Samuel went to our monthly meeting. M. Emlen preached & B. Trotter pray^d. I had been hurried in preparing to get to meeting in time, so that my mind was not in so suitable a frame as I could have wished it ; however, I was favoured with a degree of Calmness, and we both spoke distinctly and Intelligibly, having our Eye to God & Trust in him, though poor and low in mind. Several agreeable friends dined, spent the

from his father, and resided at Bush Hill, his late father's seat, north of Vine Street, in the style of a country gentleman. He took a prominent part in the founding of many of the institutions of the city, giving handsome donations to them. He left no issue.
—Keith, Councillors, 130 ff.

Evening, and supped with us at Wm. Logan's, where we were very handsomely & generously Entertained.

26th Busy most of the morning in Endeavouring to get John Pennill & Capt. Lawson to leave the difference between them to Arbitration. . . . In the afternoon I took Wm. Logan's wife & son in my new Chaise, & Sally Morris & my charmer went in Billy's, to Stenton. Robt. Willan was also with us on horse back. I found, upon Conversing with James Logan, that John Pennill had been up with him yesterday to acquaint him with the difference between Capt. Lawson & him, which put me upon the necessity of Relating the whole affair to him.

27th John Pennill came this morning to Stenton again, and James heard us both, tho' not with that Impartiality that I thought I had reason to Expect, having a prepossession in John's favour, which made it difficult for him to see the real state of the Case. However, I bore it with patience. Waited upon my friends to

meeting. Sarah Morris pray'd & preach'd. After dinner, John Pennill having left some ill Impressions upon the Old Gentleman's mind, I had some more of the roughness of his Temper to bear with, under which I was also help'd to be patient, and took some pains to Convince him of my innocence in the affair, being clear in my Judgment that I had advised in it from no motives but a Regard to Justice. Came home time Enough to Evening meeting. Mich. Lightfoot preach'd & Esther White pray'd. Went after meeting to acquaint Eliza Morris that her daughter designed to stay at Stenton a day or two.

28th My partner took Jn^o Parrock & Capt. Dowers down to survey Pennel's Timber, who returned in the Evening and reported that he had not provided one half of the quantity, & most of that w^{ch} was provided but in poor order, so that instead of 200, they believe there is not above 30 Ton in Merchantable order to ship &c^a.

29th In the Even^g waited upon my dear Hannah home, & had some of her precious company. The Old Gentleman was fully satisfied of John Pennal's falshood, upon my reading Parrock & Dower's report &c^a, and we fully Concluded upon next fourth day — *i. e.* to morrow come week—to have our marriage solemnized.

30th After some more Conversation with my dear Hannah & her father I returned home. Waited upon Sarah Logan at her son's, and upon Rich^d Peters with a letter from J. Logan.

Tenth month.

3^d Rode in my Chaise in the afternoon to Stenton. Wm. Logan returned there this Evening, having been in Hunterdon, &c^a. I had an Opportunity of some Endearing Conversation with my Hannah, in which the dear prospect of our happy union was not forgot.

5th In the morning went to fair hill to Invite Isaac Norris to our wedding, but could not obtain any opportunity to speak

to him, though he was at home & I sent 3 times to ask that favour. I then left a message in as respectful a manner as I knew how, inviting him, his sister Bethy & children to the wedding, & Came home. Met with Sarah Logan at William's, and upon my telling her of the above treatment she was much affected. Invited our other friends that we Expect to have.

6th After the necessary preparations I set out on horse back for Stenton, having Sally Morris & Joyce Benezitt in my Chaise. Found Rachel Pemberton &c^a there, and had an agreeable Evening, Except the pain that the prospect of not having my father with us to-morrow [—?], my brothers Samuel & Richard being come to Philad^a, & not having heard why he did not come. I was at meeting. To-day at 10 Jn^o Moore was married.

7th Had all the Comp^y that we Expected, Except Isa: Norris, &c^a. Several that were not Invited were so Complaisant as to come from town upon this occasion, as my partner, Edw^d Catteral, Capt's Dowers

Whereas John Smith of the city of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania
 merchant son of Richard Smith Junior of Burlington in the Province of New Jersey And
 Hannah Logan daughter of James Logan of Meriton in the county of Philadelphia in the Province
 of Pennsylvania aforesaid Having declared their intentions of marriage with each other before
 several monthly meetings of the People called Quakers at Philadelphia aforesaid according to the good
 usage amongst them, and having consent of parents, their consent of marriage was at-
 tested by the following. And in witness whereof they have signed these following names at
 Philadelphia this seventh day of the tenth month in the year of our Lord one thou-
 sand seven hundred and forty eight, they the sd John Smith & Hannah Logan appeared in publick
 view at the sd People at Germantown in the county aforesaid, And the sd John Smith taking the sd
 Hannah Logan by the hand did in solemn manner openly declare that he took her the sd Hannah Logan
 to be his wife promising through the Lords assistance to be unto her a loving & faithful husband until
 death do divide them, but then & there in the same assembly the sd Hannah Logan did in like
 manner declare that she took him the sd John Smith to be her husband and promising through the Lords
 assistance to be unto him a faithful & loving wife until death do divide them, And more
 witness the said parties as aforesaid confirmed hereof at then & there to their present and their hands
 and signatures have given & hereunder also subscribed being present at the solemnization of their marriage
 the day and year above writing
 Hannah Logan & John Smith
 Saml Noble
 John Smith minor & Sarah Logan
 James Logan minor & Hannah Smith
 Sarah Tomlinson
 Mrs J Smith
 Mrs Penobscot junr
 Michl Smith minor
 William Logan
 James Logan junr

& Goodman, Isa: Brown, Judah Foulk, Sam^l Noble, John Smith jun^r &c^a. The meeting was pretty full, and a solid good time. I felt in it a degree of the heart-tending Love of God, which was a strength & Comfort. Sarah Morris & M. Lightfoot preach'd, & J. Benezitt pray'd; then we solemnized our marriage in an awful and Intelligible manner. Had our friends' Company, & the Entertainment for them was very agreeable.

8th A very pleasant day. Several of our agreeable friends staid at Stenton all night, and to-day we had theirs and the Company of several other fir^{ds} from town. Spent the day to general satisfaction.

9th Rode with my sister to town. Rec'd the Complements of Several of my acquaintance. Went back in the afternoon. In the Even^g I had a Chilly fit, & after it a hot fever which held me most of the night.

10th Read 2 manuscript Treatises on the Passions, of Father Logan's writing, & some letters w^{ch} passed between him &

Isa Norris Sen^r, w^{ch} proved to me that Pride was too much that otherwise Good man's weak side.

11th Went to meeting, w^{ch} gathered late on acct. of the burial of the woman that had been second wife to our very Eminent friend John Cadwallader. . . . We had several to visit us at Stenton, viz. Rich^d Peters, E. Shippen,¹ B. Franklin, Dr. Moore & Robert Willan.

[That part of the Diary covering the period from 10 mo. 11, 1748, to 10th mo. 21, 1749, is missing.]

¹ EDWARD SHIPPEN (1703-1781), Mayor of Philadelphia, and merchant of Lancaster, Pennsylvania; of the distinguished Philadelphia family of that name. He was a native of Boston.



He was a son of Joseph Shippen (1679-1741), of Boston and Germantown, by his wife Abigail Grosse, of Boston, and a grandson of Edward Shippen (1639-1712), a wealthy merchant, Mayor of Philadelphia, and President of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, who emigrated from Yorkshire to Boston in 1668, and from Boston to Philadelphia in 1693, by his wife Elizabeth Lybrand, a Boston Friend. Edward Shippen was brought up by James Logan, being in business with him as Logan and Shippen in 1732; afterwards with Thomas Lawrence, in 1749, as Shippen and Lawrence, in the fur trade. Besides being Mayor he was a Judge of the County Court. In 1732 he removed to Lancaster, where he resided until his death.—Keith, Councillors, 46 ff.



Edward Shippen (1630-1712)
Mayor of Philadelphia



CHAPTER IV

LATER YEARS

Tenth month, 1749.

21st (5th day) A Clear & very sharp day, the wind being very high. Was at meeting. John Forman pray'd & preach'd. Dined at Bro^r W^m Logan's. In the afternoon Bro^r W. L., I. Greenleaf & I visited Joshua Crosby, who is indisposed with a pleuritick disorder. We drank Tea with Jn^o Bringhurst & his wife. Then we called at the Tavern where the Owners of Lamps were met to consult on methods for the better Lighting them. We signed an agreement with a man each of us to pay him 3/9 p month for Lighting them every night for a month. Read to-day in Law's¹ answer to Hoadley.²

¹ William Law.

² Bishop of Bangor.

23^d Read through the 5th Vol: of the Jewish Spy. Sent to the Library the 3d Vol: of Bayle & Got out the 4th.

24th My wife & I were at the Bank meeting in the morning. Wm. Brown preach'd. Sam^l Pennock, his wife & Son, with Sally Morris, dined with us. Was in the afternoon at the Bank. Sam^l Pennock & Jn^o White spoke. Thos. Lightfoot & J. L. drank Tea with us, & they & several neighbours spent the Evening with us.

25th (2^d day) Copied several paragraphs from the 5th Vol: of the Jewish Spy into my Commonplace book. After dinner visited at Uncle Pemberton's, & drank Tea there with many others. From thence Visited at Jn^o Morris's, & Antho: Benezitt & my spouse & I suped at W. Callender's. When I came home found there an Invitation from the Governor to dine with him to-morrow.

26th (3^d day) Mother Logan came to town in the morning, and we were at meeting. Isaac Andrews, B. Trotter, &



Joseph Shippen (1679-1741)
of Germantown

E. Pennock preach'd & Joyce Benezitt pray'd. I dined with the Governour. The rest of the Compan^y were Wm. Allen, R^d Peters, Coz. Is^l, Jemmy & Johny Pemberton, & Bro^r W. Logan. We were very Civilly & handsomely Entertained. Several fr^{ds} drank Tea & spent the Evening with us. Mother Lodged at our house.

28th (5th day) A Clear, pleasant day. Was at meeting. B. Trotter & E. Pennock preach'd, and M. Waln jun^r pray'd. Called after meeting at Jn^o Armitt's & Uncle Pemberton's. After dinner John Armitt & I rode to Skuykill & tryed a little at Skeeting. We called in our way at James Alexander, the Proprietor's Gardiner's. He shewed us several objects magnified thro' his Solar Microscope, & his system of the heavens in wheels. Having little knowledge in Astronomy I could not Enter into the latter; the former magnified $\frac{1}{10}$ th of an Inch to 4 feet. In this little ride J. Armitt took a pretty deal of pains to persuade me to Qualify in order to act as a Justice.

266 Courtship of [11th mo.

29th (6th day) Wrote a Certificate for James Arbuckle, & carried to the monthly meeting. . . . Business was done without much Jarring.

31st (1st day) Was at the Bank meeting in the morning. . . . Eliz^a Morris dined with us. After dinner I rode to Stenton. Rob^t Willan being there we rode home together. I was at Evening meeting, & sat in the boys' Gallery.

Eleventh month.

2^d (3^d day) Was at meeting. . . . Mother Logan & Joyce Benezit dined with us. Several friends visited us in the afternoon. Sally Morris, E. Catheral, Bro^r Sam^l & his wife spent the Evening with us.

4th (5th day) Went to Isr^l Pemberton jun^{rs} after meeting, & discoursed with him about Copying the monthly meeting minutes.¹ He was mightily pleased with my thoughts of undertaking that service. My wife & I dined at Bro^r Samuel's. After

¹ The minutes of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, now in the vault of the Meeting House, at Fourth and Arch Streets, are neatly copied in John Smith's handwriting.



Colonel Joseph Shippen, Son of Edward Shippen, of Lancaster

dinner I sent for — Holland the book binder & ord^d some paper for him to bind for the above service, also some pamphlets to be bound. Read Bayle in the Even^s.

9th (3^d day) About 2 o'Clock in the night past we were surprized with the Light of a great fire, which proved to be Preserve Brown's Brew house &c^a. The Roof was fell in by the time I got there, & very little good to be done. . . . The Snow Storm continued to-day. I waded thro it to the meeting, w^{ch} was silent. We were 21 men & 2 women.

10th (4th day) We discovered that our maid Ann had been married near two months without our knowledge, or the least suspicion of it. I drank Tea in the afternoon at E. Cathral's with Sally Morris &c^a, and spent part of the Even^s at W. Callender's with Michael Lightfoot and Owen Evans discoursing about a petition to the assembly to set forth the grievance the province Labours under in the great number of Taverns &c^a.

10th (5th day) Father & my spouse

rode with Bro. W^m in his Slay to Stenton, & returned in the Evening. I drank Tea at Antho: Benezit's with M. Lightfoot.

12th (6th day) Began to Copy the monthly meeting minutes. My wife & I drank Coffee at E. Cathral's. Edward, with my father & Antho: Benezitt, spent the Even^g with us.

13th (7th day) We had a pretty deal of Comp^y in the afternoon & Even^g. We agreed on a Subscription for Young Preserve Brown. Uncle Isr^l Pemberton subscribed £30, and his son Israel £25, and I agreed to go about with it.

15th (2^d day) A very pleasant day. Employed the forenoon diligently in going about with the subscription paper for Pre: Brown jun^r. I met with some very free to give, & others very skillful in distinctions to Excuse themselves. Sam^l Powel^l displeased me more than anybody

¹ SAMUEL POWELL (1705-1759), son of Samuel and Abigail Powell, was a wealthy merchant of the city. He became a Com-

Sam^{ce}: Powell

else, because with an Estate worth I suppose £40,000 he Insisted upon it that his Circumstances would permit him to do but very little &c^a.

16th (3^d day) Sally Morris's Birth day, being her 46th year.

17th (4th day) Subscriptions for P. B. besides the two Pembertons mentioned before

	£	s	d		£	s	d
John Kinsey	10			Saml Parr	20		
Wm. Attwood	10			Joshua Crosby	20		
John Smith	5			Wm. Callender	5		
James Parrock ¹	5			John Reynell	5		
James Pemberton	4			Wm. Logan	5		
Thos Lightfoot	4			Mich ^l James	1		
Sam ^l Mickle	3			Caspar Wister	5		
John Pole	2			Edw ^d Warner	2		
Jos: Richardson	3			Antho: Morris jun ^r	5		
Joseph King	2			Lloyd Zachary	5		
Thos Burgess	3			Saml Powel	3		
Antho: Morris	5			Thos Lloyd	2		
Abel James	3			Edw ^d Cathral	5		
John Luke	2	10		Isa: Greenleaf	2	6	
.	1	7	6	Saml Preston Moore	3		
				1	2	6

mon Councilman in 1730, and Alderman in 1743. He married Mary Morris, daughter of Anthony and Phœbe (Guest) Morris, in 1732.—Moon, Morris Family, 271 ff.

¹JAMES PARROCK (1675-1751), a Quaker shipwright. — See Myers, Immigration of the Irish Quakers, 386; Clement, Newtown, N. J. (MS. note in copy, Hist. Soc. Pa.)

which, with the two Pembertons, makes £207-10.

I Employed the afternoon in Copying the Monthly Meeting Minutes. Wm. Callender, Jn^o Armatt &c^a spent the Even^s with me, and took a great deal of pains to remove my Objections to Qualify as a Justice, and to persuade me to undertake that office. The River drove to-day.

18th (5th day) I dined with the Governour at Bro^r W^m Logan's. The rest of the company were Jn^o Kinsey, Wm Allen, Rich^d Peters, Isr^l Pemberton jun^r & Bro^r Jemmy. Spent some time after at Antho: Benezitt's with my spouse & several other friends. Coz. Isr^l was kind enough to send his Chaise home with us.

20th (7th day) My birthday, being now 27 years of age. . . . I drank Coffee to-day at E. Cathral's.

21st (7th day) Was in the morning at the Bank meeting. . . . I rode up to Stenton & dined there with Edw^d Shippen &c^a. Waited upon Sally Morris & my

wife home in the Even^g. I employed the Even^g in Copying minutes.

22^d We drank Coffee at Bro^r Samuel's.

23^d (3^d day) Uncle & Aunt, wth Johnny Pemberton, Bro^r W. Logan & his wife dined with us. Wm. Fisher sup'd & Spent the Evening with us, being upon business with John Luke.

25th (5th day) Took my wife in the Chaise to meeting. B. Trotter preach'd, & some Good women thought he did it well. We dined at Bro^r W. Logan's with Mother, Sally Morris &c^a. Afterwards visited at Jn^o Armitt's, M. Lightfoot's & M. Yarnal's, & spent the Evening at our fire Company.

26th (6th day) Mother Logan lodged with us last night. Attended our monthly meeting. Wm. Brown preach'd, then the Queries were read before the men & women parted, upon which some good observations were made. I said something upon that relating to Ending differences, wherein I remarked that it might be possible for some families to be under

the reproach of having differences with some allied to them, when they were innocent of having given any Even the least Occasion &c^a. I did not know when I spoke of any of the Norris family being there, but afterwards understood Betty was.

Our business was some of it difficult, and we had abundantly too much heat and haranguing. I did not meddle much with it, but once spoke a little ill-natured, which I was uneasy for, thinking nothing but Love and meekness ought to preside in assemblies for Religious services. . . . Jn^o Fisher & I were appointed to Confer with Anthony Benezitt about a Lot which he hath a mind to take of the meeting upon Ground Rent.

27th (7th day) I sent to the Library the 5th Vol: of Bayle, & got out Dialogues on Education.

29th In the morning was working an Index of names to the Monthly Meeting Minutes. Mary Holcomb dined with us.

30th In the afternoon Jn^o Luke & I

rode to my plantation at Point. I agreed with White, Massey's Tennant, for a year's rent of it to begin the first of March for £26, and he is to Clean the meadows of all Elders &c^a, & neither to let creatures go into the orchard or meadows.

Twelfth month.

1st (5th day) In the morning went down town about business & paid several visits. My father, M. Lightfoot, Uncle Pemberton, I. Greenleaf, J. Luke & Mary Holcomb dined with us. Abr^m Farrington came down this afternoon, & we had his & other frd^s Comp^y the Even^g.

5th Isaac Norris acquainted the meeting that he intended for Europe soon, and desired Friends to think of another Clerk &c^a.

7th To Derby. . . . We dined at Sam^l Bunting's.

8th (5th day) I took my spouse in the Chaise to Meeting. M. Holland & M. Lightfoot preach'd & Joyce Benezitt pray'd. We dined at Bro^r Wm. Logan's, & drank Tea at Jn^o Armitt's, where we

were entertained with a view thro' his Glass of many fine prospects. Then met the other friends appointed about the Lot at Antho: Benezitt's.

9th (6th day) After dinner I rode to Stenton. Before I set out Wm. Logan had advised me to go through Masters' plantation to avoid some Excessive bad road, and told me I should find a pannel of fence down at the other End, but upon Tryal I was mistaken, for after getting to the other End I not only found no fence down, but was obliged to come back all the way to the gate to get out of the field again, with the Dutch Tenant scolding at my heels, to whom I returned a great deal of mildness and good nature. Found all well at Stenton, and returned home in the Even^g. Sally Morris and her mother spent the Even^g with us.

13th (3^d day) Two Dutchmen, members of the Dutch Calvinist Congregation (one of each party), came to desire me to be an Arbitrator between the minister & part of his Congregation, who being dis-

affected to him had chose another &c^a. They had quarrelled very much about it, and the magistrates had taken the keys of the building and persuaded both sides to agree to an Arbitration, and they chose Capt. Clymer, Th: Lloyd, Jn^o Miffin,¹ Hugh Roberts, A. James & myself. I was fearful of agreeing to it, least the point we were to settle might be which of these men should be their minister—and that I thought Friends could not meddle with; but they assuring me that it was only whether Slater was guilty of some immoral charges against him or not, I consented to meet, and as I was the first named, and they desired me to appoint a time of meeting, I proposed next day after tomorrow Evening at James's Coffee house.

15th (5th day) Went after meeting to John Armitt's and viewed some of his prospects. Was in the afternoon at the burial of Mary Griffitts, & followed as a

¹JOHN MIFFLIN (1714-1759), a prominent merchant of the city, became a Common Councilman in 1747, an Alderman in 1751, and a Provincial Councillor in 1755.—Keith, Councillors, 362.

relation, and she being buried from her son Isaac's, we had a pretty deal of Company at our house.

In the Even^g we met at James's Coffee house, & Slater with a pretty many Dutchmen—the Complainers or those having their charges against him ready. We agreed to meet again next third-day morning at 9 o'clock.

17th (7th day) [at Burlington] There was last Evening an Extraordinary appearance of the Aurora Borealis, which moved from N. E. to N. W. & back again. It seemed to have streaks of Light issuing to a considerable distance from the redness.

18th (1st day) Father was better. The Governour came to father's before meeting, and went with us to meeting which was silent. Bro^r Sammy, Jemmy Logan & I dined at brother William's.

20th The arbitrator & People concerned met at James's Coffee house about 10 o'clock, and we agreed about the form of the bonds &c^a, & appointed to meet again at 4 o'clock this afternoon. M.

Lightfoot dined with us. I met the arbitrators at the time appointed, and we sat together till about 10 o'clock. Both parties sign'd the Bonds, and the answers Delivered in their charge against M. Slater, consisting of 8 Articles, &c^a. We agreed to meet to-morrow at 2 o'clock P.M. Heard to-day of the death of worthy Elizabeth Wyatt.

21st (4th day) In the afternoon we met again at James's Coffee house, & heard Evidences till near 10 o'clock. Agreed to meet again at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

22^d We were busy upon the above arbitration, in Examining Evidences &c^a, from the time we met in the morning till 9 o'clock at night.

23^d I met in the Even^g the rest of the Arbitrators at Tho: Lloyd's, who had invited M[ichael] Slater to spend an hour or two with us.

25th I read to-day the 2 Volumes of Fitzosborne's letters.¹

¹ William Melmoth, the Younger, "Letters on Several Subjects," first published in 1742, under the pseudonym of Sir Thomas Fitzosborn.—Dict. Nat. Bio., XXXVII., 225.

278 Courtship of [1st mo.

26th Employed the Evening at the Coffee-house with the rest of the arbitrators.

27th (3^d day) Visited Eliz^a Pennock, M. Slater, Hannah Cooper (who came over last Evening to her new dwelling) & I. Pemberton jun^r. I met the Arbitrators at the Coffee-house between 3 & 4 o'Clock, & we were together 2 or 3 hours. When I came home, I began an Essay of the reasons for the award which we intend to give.

28th Went up in the Schooner to Burlington.

First month, 1750.

1st (5th day) At the Coffee-house upon our very troublesome Arbitration.

2^d (6th day) Wrote all the forenoon upon our Reasons for the Award we intended to give. We met at the Coffee-house at 2 o'Clock, & sat till near 10 at night. I drew an award which J. Miffin took to Tench Francis¹ to get strengthened,

¹ TENCH FRANCIS (-1758), son of Rev. John Francis, Dean of Lismore and Rector of St. Mary's Church, Ireland, emigrated to Maryland about 1700. He had received a legal



Tench Francis

that if possible it might not be broke through.

6th After dinner I met the rest of the Arbitrators at the Coffee-house, & we signed & deliver'd our awards to both parties.

7th The Governour having yesterday sent me an Invitation, I waited upon him to Stenton with Rich^d Peters & Bro^r Jemmy Logan. We dined there, & the Gov^r, Jemmy & I returned to town thro' the Snow.

9th (6th day) Agreed with Wm. Maudridge¹ for his house in Sassafras Street. He & his son Drury owed us £458, but having had the misfortune of their house being burned, we made them a Considerable allowance by taking said house in full for the debt, and I agreed with my Partner

education, and established himself in Kent County, where he married Elizabeth Turbutt. After some years he removed to Philadelphia, and in 1744 was made Attorney-General. From 1750 to 1754 he was Recorder of the City.—Balch, Shippen Papers, XLIII. ff.

¹ WILLIAM MAUGRIDGE, ship owner of Race Street in 1743.—*Penna. Gaz.*, Aug. 18, 1743.

to take it of the Comp. at £400, he allowing me £25 for the risque I run in giving my Bond to the wid^o Edgell for £150, for w^{ch} the s^d house was mortgaged, and for said sum I take Maugridge & Drury's Bonds, payable 50 pounds a year till the whole is paid with Interest. M. Slatter, Robt. Lawrence, S. Morris &c^a spent the Evening with us.

12th Was out about business, particularly in getting my house in Sassafras Street ready for the widow Kock, who by her brother Wm. Vanderspiegel hath taken it at £24 p An: to pay quarterly. . . . At Bro^r W^m Logan's, with Susy Dillwyn &c^a.

17th (7th day) Had several friends' Company, who are come to be at the Yearly Meeting. . . . Had a pretty many friends' Comp^y in the Evening.

19th (2^d day) Wm. Horne & his wife, and several other friends whose names I do not know, dined with us, & we had many friends' Company in the afternoon.

21st Walked to the pasture which father Logan has given to my wife.

22^d After dinner Edw^d Cathrall & I walked to Thos. Lightfoot's plantation, & W. Callender being there walked with us back again. We smoked a pipe at An: Benzitt's with M. Lightfoot &c^a.

30th (6th day) My wife & I dined with Sister Hannah, where, hearing that Father Logan was not very well, we all therefore immediately set out for Stenton, and found Father very much affected with the Palsy, on the right side, where he formerly has had it several times before, but he spoke pretty freely.

31st (7th day) Father seems worse this morning, having lost his speech & the use of his right side. Johny Pemberton—he and his mother having been there last night—& I rode to town. I immediately went to D^r Shippen¹ & told him

¹ DR. WILLIAM SHIPPEN (1712-1801), son of Joseph and Abigail (Grosse) Shippen, and brother of Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, became an eminent physician of Philadelphia. He was a member of the first Board of Trustees of the College of Philadelphia, 1749; one of the founders of the College of New

how father was, & he set out for Stenton, having also been there yesterday. I wrote a Letter to my own Dear afflicted Father, who has long suffered great pain with the Cholic or Rheumatism or both. In the Even^g I rode to Stenton again, & found very little alteration. Father's memory seems affected, but his apprehension quick and clear. He can speak one or two words at a time, but 'tis with great difficulty his meaning is apprehended. Bro^r W^m sat up last night, and Jemmy to-night.

Second month.

2^d Wrote a page in the Meeting's Minutes.

3^d Read Pope's Windsor Forrest.

4th Bro^r W^m Logan & I walked from Stenton to town. We set off about 10 & got home about 12.

5th (5th day) Unexpectedly found the

Jersey; Physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital, 1753-78; Vice-President of the American Philosophical Society, 1768; member of the Continental Congress in 1778 and 1779. He was married to Susanna, daughter of Joseph Harrison of Philadelphia.—*Pa. Mag.*, 1., 109, 212 ff; Keith, Councillors, 137 ff.

award we gave between M. Slatter &c^a printed in the Gazette.¹

8th Read Dr. Tillotson's² Sermon on Sincerity.

16th Viewing some new prospects thro Jn^o Armitt's Glass. My father, Sisters Betty & Molly, Bro^r Sam^l & his wife dined with us. After dinner Wm. Callender walked with me to my pasture.

17th I took Father out in my chaise as far as Uncle Pemberton's place, & then took our Child & Nurse about as far on frankfort Road. Smoaked a pipe at Uncle Pemberton's, & my wife & I spent the Evening at Coz. Isr^{ls}.

Third month.

3^d (5th day) My wife & I rode to Stenton & dined there. Found Mother very unwell with Histerick Cholic. She rode a little way with me beyond German-town, & we stop'd a while at D^r Witt's.³

¹ See *Penna. Gazette*, April 5, 1750.

² JOHN TILLOTSON, Archbishop of Canterbury.

³ DR. CHRISTOPHER WITT (1675-1765), the last of the Hermits of the Wissahickon, came from Wiltshire, England, in 1704,

6th (1st day) Was morning and afternoon at the Bank. At the first Ellis Hugh preach'd and pray'd; the other was silent:—after w^{ch} I was at the burial of Mordecai Lloyd, & helped to carry the Corps several times. Spent the Evening at A. Benezitt's & I. Pemberton jun^{rs} with Ellen Evans.

8th (3^d day) Was at meeting. Susannah Morris pray'd. M. Lightfoot, B. Trotter & Susan^h preach'd. I dined at Uncle Pemberton's & drank Tea at E. Cathral's, & Sally Morris & I rode to Stenton, then took Mother out a mile or two.

9th (4th day) My wife & I rode from Stenton to our place at the Point, where we found E. Catheral &c^a. We rode

and joined the Pietistic settlement of Kelpius. He was a graduate in medicine and deeply interested in botany. After the death of Kelpius, he removed to Germantown and practiced his profession.

Christopher Witt

Here he laid out a large garden—said to be the first botanical garden in America—he and John Bartram having much in common in the pursuit of their favorite science. — Sachse, Pietists, 402-418; *Penna Gaz.*, Feb. 7, 1765.

home to dinner, drank Coffee at Bro^r Samuel's & Rode back to Stenton in the Evening.

11th (6th day) E. Catheral, W. Vander Spiegel, Sam^l Shoemaker, Bro^r Sam^l & I Employed part of the day in fishing over the River at Parr's Cove. Heard in the Evening that Jn^o Kinsey was taken about noon to-day with a fit after he had been pleading to a cause at the Supream Court at Burlington, & was carried into Co^z Dan^l Smith's, & D^r Bond was immediately sent for.

12th (7th day) Heard Early in the morning that John Kinsey¹ died about

¹ JOHN KINSEY (c. 1696-1750), a distinguished jurist of Colonial Pennsylvania and New Jersey, son of John Kinsey, Speaker of the New Jersey Assembly, was a native of Philadelphia.



He practiced law in New Jersey until 1730, meanwhile serving as a member of Assembly and as Speaker of that body. He removed to Philadelphia in 1730, and took a prominent part in governmental affairs, being regularly elected to the Assembly, and serving as Speaker 1739-1750. He was Attorney-General of the Province 1738-1741, and Chief Justice 1743-1750. He published the "Laws of New Jersey" in 1733. Plantation House, his country place, lay between the city and the Lower Ferry of the Schuylkill.

8 o'clock last Evening. Sally Morris rode home with me. After landing her Bro^r Sam^l & I rode in the Chaise to meet the Corps, w^{ch} was brought down by water & landed at Masters's wharf. We accompanied it home. The Loss of this Great & Good man occasions a general Lamentation, and to present appearance is irreparable. A. Farrington came down before dinner, dined with me. My spouse came home this Evening.

13th (1st day) Was at Bank Meeting in the morning. A. Farrington preach'd. He, Eliz. & Sarah Morris dined with us. About 2 we went to the burial. I. Pemberton jun^r, W^m Logan, Bro^r Sam^l & I took up the Corps. We also took it into the meeting, & brought it out again. There was the greatest Concourse of people that Ever I saw upon any occasion. M. Lightfoot & A. Farrington preach'd at the meeting. After the burial Uncle

He had, among other children: 1, John, who accidentally shot himself in 1748; and 2, James, afterwards Chief-Justice of New Jersey.—N. J. Archives, 1st series, XII., 636; Appleton Cyc., Bio.; Walton's Life.

Pemberton & I went into John Morris's & drank Tea there.

14th (2^d day) Afternoon E. Catheral & I rode to Point. From there to a Vendue of some land of Dan' Worthington's held at francfort.

19th (7th day) Upon an invitation — Rachel Cathrall, Sally Morris, my Wife & I rode to Samuel Parr's plantation and dined. My Father & Sister, E. Catheral & K. Callender came up in the afternoon. We had our fill of Strawberries & were handsomely Entertained.

20th (1st day) After the Evening Meeting I went to visit Coz. F. Burgess, & finding him as I thought dangerously ill, W. Fishbourne & I sat up with him to-night. A very restless one he had.

23^d (4th day) Coz. F. Burgess died this evening.

24th (5th day) Was most of the morning at F. Burgess's late dwelling assisting in contriving about the burial. My wife & I dined at Uncle Pemberton's. Had

Coz. Isr^l Pemberton & A. Benezitt's Company part of the Evening.

25th (6th day) A. Benezitt & I were appointed to visit Sam^l Fisher, who hath left fr^{ds} & joined with G. Tennent¹ &c^a. Was afterwards at F. Burgess's burial, & with my sister followed as Relations.

28th (2^d day) Diverted myself with reading The Turkish Spy &c^a.²

29th (3^d day) Kept house. Read Tom Jones³ &c^a.

30th (4th day) Spent part of the afternoon at Bro^r Wm Logan's, assisting Jemmy Logan in packing up. Was afternoon at the Vendue of J. Kinsey's Goods.

31st (5th day) Jemmy & Johny Pemberton & Jemmy Logan dined with us. Was in the afternoon at the Vendue of

¹ Minister for Whitefield's followers.

² GIOVANNI PAOLO MARANA, The eight Volumes of Letters Writ by a Turkish Spy . . . translated into Italian [or rather written in Italian by G. P. M.], from thence into English, etc. 1734, 12^o. [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

³ The History of Tom Jones, a Foundling. By Henry Fielding. 6 vol. London, 1749.

J. Kinsey's goods. I had before said I would give the appraisment—Viz. £86—for the 4 wheel'd Chaise & Horses. They were therefore set up at that, & nobody bidding, they were Cryed off to me. I also bought some plate &c^a.

Fourth month.

1st (6th day) Wrote several Letters to D^r Logan¹ & Jⁿ^o Hunt to go by Bro^r J. Logan. In the Evening I took Eliz^a Morris in my Chaise to Stenton, my wife having went there yesterday.

4th (2^d day) We set off for Chester with Bro^r Jemmy Logan &c^a in the morning. Jemmy Reed rode with me in my Chaise. We dined at Chester. I wrote a few lines to S. Hume from Chester, & taking leave of Jemmy & Coz. John Pemberton—who are going to London with Capt. Mesnard—some went with them to Marcus hook to go on board there, but—several of us returned home.

¹ DR. WILLIAM LOGAN (-1757), of Bristol, England, brother of James Logan.

6th (4th day) Was busy in dispatching our Ship Prince William, w^{ch} sailed to-day for Jamaica. My spouse & I spent the Evening at Uncle Pemberton's with Coz. Alice Reed, who came up to-day from Antigua.

7th (5th day) We dined at Bro^r W. Logan's. After dinner W. L. & I went to Fewke's¹ the painter's, & viewed several pieces & faces of his painting. Understood I was to-day chose a member of the School Corporation in the room of John Kinsey, Esq^r.

11th (2^d day) Heard when I got home that honest Ann Roberts was to be buried to-day, but I was too busy to go to the burial, being settling the Administration of Adam & John Lewis's Estates with Henry Cross & Mary his wife.

13th (4th day) Were at burial of James Delaplaine, aged 94, at Germantown.

¹ ROBERT FEKE (1684-1773), son of John Feke, of Long Island. He was one of the earliest portrait painters to come to Philadelphia, having painted portraits there as early as 1746.—*Hist. Mag.*, III., 348; IV., 20, 280; Scharfe and Westcott, Phila., II., 1030.

After the burial was over the Comp^y retired into the meeting house, & we held a solid good meeting.

16th (7th day) Towards Evening I went into the river.

21st (5th day) In the Evening A. Benzitt & I had Samuel Fisher's Company at my house till past 10 o'clock. He acquainted us that he had left friends & Joined with the presbyterians from a persuasion of Judgement, that fr^{ds} held several great Errors &c^a. We had a pretty deal of Solid Conversation with him on several particulars. He owned he had now received a more satisfactory account of friends' principles than heretofore, Yet in conclusion declared himself fully satisfied with the way he was in, & that he had no inclination to seek farther &c^a.

23^d (7th day) My spouse with Nurse & the child in the Chaise, & I on horse-back, set out about $\frac{1}{2}$ after 6 & Got to Stenton about $\frac{1}{4}$ past 11 o'Clock.

28th (5th day) Agreed with Rob^t Moore for my Point Plantation. He is

to pay me £600 in 3 months for it. Attended the School Corporation, upon advise that I was Chose in the room of John Kinsey there, and accepted of the Trust & received my Commission agreeable to Charter.

29th (6th day) Attended our mo: meeting. . . . I was desired to assist Samuel Powell in binding out Seymour Wood, an orphan apprentice. Several new overseers were appointed, & I was much press'd to accept of that service, but as I knew my own unfitness, I Entirely declined it.

Fifth month.

9th (2^d day) In the afternoon Ed. Catheral & I rode to the Point, & brought home some of our household Goods.

13th (6th day) We Executed deeds for the place at the Point to Robert Moore, & for the Woodland at Oxford to Samuel Parr.

15th (1st day) We with Uncle Pemberton & Owen Jones¹ dined at John Morris's.

¹ OWEN JONES (1711-1795), of Lower Merion and Philadelphia, at one time Provincial Treasurer of Pennsylvania. He was



Owen Jones

The two latter rode with me to Stenton, & after smoking a pipe returned home, but I stayed all night.

18th (4th day) About 18 friends dined at father Logan's. I rode home in the Evening.

28th (7th day) Sam^l Powel & I with some trouble bound out Seymour Wood apprentice to Francis Trumble to learn the Joiner & Chair makers Trades.

29th (1st day) Went to Even^g meeting. Benj. Trotter made a considerable noise.

Sixth month.

3^d (6th day) Rode with Jonah [Thompson] to Abel James's place at francfort, where we refreshed ourselves, & then went to their meeting. Jonah preach'd & pray'd.

6th (2^d day) Attended our Quarterly Meeting. . . . I was appointed one of the Representatives to the Yearly Meeting, who are to consider A. Benzitt's proposal for encouraging Schools in the Country &c^a.

a son of Jonathan Jones, and grandson of Dr. Edward Jones, the leader of the band of Welsh settlers of 1782.—Myers, Sally Wister's Journal, 11.

294 Courtship of [6th mo.

9th (5th day) Was in the Evening by request at Judah Foulke's, upon whose Effects an Execution had been served by direction of the Committee of the House for a deficiency &c^a, & he being disposed to give up the remainder of his Effects to his other Creditors, he gave a warrant of Attorney to Rich^d Hockley, J: Jones & myself for that purpose.

10th (6th day) Spent some time in warning J. Foulke's Creditors to meet together this afternoon, & they accordingly met & agreed that upon Judah's delivering up all his Effects they would sign him a general Release. He made an assignment of his books &c^a to the same three who have the Warrant of Attorney.

15th (4th day) Read in Fortescue's praise of the Laws of England.

20th (2^d day) Attended the Vendue of Judah Foulke's Goods all day, & at night Cast up the difference between the Sale & Appraisement.

22^d (4th day) Attended the Vendue of J. Foulke's Goods closely all day. In the

evening I read Tickell's¹ Life of Addison &c^a.

27th (2^d day) Jonah [Thompson] & I crossed the River thro a thick fog, & calling at Enion Williams's to see James Thornton, who is unwell with a fever, we there met with Antho: Morris & his 3 sons, Anthony, James & John, whose Company and Enion's we had to Trenton.

29th (4th day) Got to Stenton about noon. Found Sister Hannah & Sally Morris there & all as well as usual. Gilbert Tennent came there, & drank Tea with us.

30th (5th day) Was in the afternoon at the School Corporation and in the Even^g at the fire Company.

Seventh month.

5th (4th day) Spent most of the day with Coz. I. P. jun^r in sorting J. Kinsey's papers.

8th (7th day) Spent part of it [the day]

¹ Thomas Tickell. The Works of Joseph Addison [with some account of the life and writings of the author, by T. Tickell]. 4 vols. London, 1721. 4^o. Another edition, Dublin, 1722. [Brit. Mus. Cat.]

at a Tavern in attending upon the people that had acco^{ts} to settle with J. Foulke.

12th (4th day) Rode in the afternoon to Stenton & brought my wife home. Met with Edw^d Shippen jun^r there, just returned from England.

13th (5th day) Was at meeting. Sarah Morris, B. Trotter & Joseph Delaplain preached.

18th (3^d day) Attended the meeting of worship at the upper meeting house. . . . About 40 people dined at our house.

27th (5th day) Spent the Even^g at Uncle & Isr^l Pemberton's with John Evans and other friends in Endeavouring to settle the Assembly Ticket.

28th (6th day) My wife & I dined at Coz. W. Callender's. Heard that a Company who met to-day at Caspar Wistar's had agreed to have my name put in the Assembly Ticket in the room of Hugh Roberts, who had been before agreed on, but refused to serve.

Eighth month.

1st (2^d day) As my name was in some of the Tickets, and I understood there were several sorts, I did not Chuse to go up to the Courthouse, but was about the town most of the day spreading Ticketts for Isaac Griffitts, who sets up for Sheriff . . . The election not being like to be over till midnight I went to bed about 10 o'clock.

2^d (3^d day) Heard as soon as I got up that they did not finish Counting the Ticketts till about 6 o'clock this morning, and they stood thus—

ASSEMBLY		SHERIFFS	
Isaac Norris	1799	Isaac Griffitts	1169
Edw ^d Warner	1790	Edw ^d Collins	1033
Owen Evans	1760	William Biddle	961
Hugh Evans	1745	Edw ^d Scull	845
Joseph Trotter	1474		—
Israel Pemberton jun ^r	1445	CORONERS	
Evan Morgan	1236	W ^m Trotter	1077
John Smith	1230	Geo: Heap	1070
	—	Thomas James	942
		W ^m Gray	793
Thomas Leech	562		
John Naglee	284		

John Morris is chosen Commissioner but I have no list of Assessors.

This unexpected promotion made me a little thoughtful, but I was preserved from those fears which at some times would have almost overwhelmed me in such a Circumstance.

Visited Jonah Thompson in the morning—who seems better. Was active in the afternoon in promoting Ticketts for Burgesses, and Joseph Fox & W^m Clymer were chose without much opposition, though W^m Plumstead & his friends for him made some attempt, but he declined pretty early. Heard that there was some Contest in the Comon Council to-day about the choice of a Recorder. The Two Candidates were B. Franklin & Tench Francis, and notwithstanding the vast superiority of the former's Capacity and Character he had but 19 Votes when the other had 24. William Plumstead¹ was chosen Mayor.

¹ WILLIAM PLUMSTED (1708-1765), only son of Clement Plumsted, Mayor and Provincial Councillor, was one of the wealthiest merchants of the City. He held various important offices, serving as Common Councilman, Register-General of Wills, Mayor for three terms, and Provincial Councillor. When about

Notwithstanding the hurry which poli-ticks occasioned I was to-day at Meeting, and thought B. Trotter preached well. I dined at Edw^d Cathrall's and drank Tea at Bro^r W. Logan's.

5th Was part of the morning at Rob^t Moore's, & received £500 in part pay for Point plantation. After dinner John Morris & I, in pursuance of the agreement of the overseers, visited Thomas Marshall—near Masters's Mill—& dealt closely with him for suffering & Encouraging Gaming in his house & other disorders. He promised to take what we said into consideration.

8th In the afternoon I walked to Ken-sington to see a Vessel Launched.

9th Was all the forenoon hearing & Examining the accounts Depending be-

middle age he renounced Quakerism and became a prominent Episcopalian. He was a subscriber to the first Dancing Assembly in 1748. He was married, first, in 1733, to Rebecca (d. 1741), daughter of Philip Kearney, merchant; and secondly, Mary (d. 1799), daughter of George and Anne (Yeates) McCall.—Keith, Councillors, 169 ff.

tween Jonathan Love & Arent Hassert¹ jun^r, which they had submitted to the Arbitration of Abel James & myself.

15th In the Evening I attended the Assembly, who according to Charter met to-day. We unanimously Chose Isaac Norris Speaker, but as the proceedings of the house will be printed I need not be any more particular in my Diary.

30th Was at meeting. Crazy Hannah Lewis made some disturbance till John Reynell & I took her out of meeting.

31st Was at the Insurance Office, & began to underwrite.

Ninth month.

1st With Edw^d Warner, Evan Morgan & Jos: Fox—we being 4 of the Comittee of Accounts—at James Morris's in burning ragged paper money.

2^d We burnt in all but £1538.8.3, but much of it was in small bills w^{ch} were Exceedingly defaced. Employed the

¹ ARENT HASSERT, merchant, in Letitia's Court.—*Pa. Gaz.*, May 17, 1750.

afternoon in reading over the Votes of former Assemblys of this Province, many of which I have lately Collected.

9th I Employed myself in sorting & wiping my books &c^a.

13th Met in the Even^g with the rest of the Arbitrators between M. Slatter &c^a, & he being very pressing we agreed to give him the reasons for our award to send to Holland.

17th Wrote several dunning letters.

18th We hear to-day that our Ship Prince William is below from Jamaica.

21st Attended the unloading our Ship most of the day. However, having a Ticket for that purpose, I found time to hear Dr. Thomson's Oration on the Smallpox at the Academy.

26th I spent the Evening at the School-house consulting with the rest of the Overseers of the Meeting about our duty.

29th Attended the meeting of the Overseers of The Free School. We chose John Armitt a member in the room of John Bringhurst deceased.

Tenth month.

3^d Understanding that Father Logan wanted me, I rode up there this morning, but though I found that he wanted a letter wrote to his bookseller, I could not at all apprehend about what.

5th Had the Comp^y of John Wilson,¹ who is recommended to me by John Hunt, and who is come over to seek Employ as a Schoolmaster.

8th In the afternoon met the overseers of the School, who unanimously agreed to Employ John Wilson as an usher to Rob^t Willan.

15th At 45 minutes after 10 o'clock in the forenoon my dear wife was happily delivered of a fine boy.

23^d (1st day) I went to the Evening meeting, w^{ch} was at first disturbed by John Durburon, supposed to be out of his right

¹ JOHN WILSON, unmarried, schoolmaster, produced a certificate of removal, dated 6th mo. 30, 1750, from the Friends of the Monthly Meeting at Ackworth, England, to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, 10th mo. 28, 1750, he being "now usher of Friends School in this City."—Myers, *Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia*, 117-118.

senses, going to prayer, at which the meeting rose & stood still till he was stopped.

Eleventh month.

17th Attended the house. The City & County members, all but Ed. Warner, dined with the Governour. Was in the afternoon at the burial of Joseph Emlen.

Twelfth month.

12th Was in the Evening at the Auction of books. Bought none.

13th to 16th At the Auction.

18th Attended with Joshua Crosby & Anthony Benezitt to sit in the meeting of Ministers & Elders.

19th At home with James Birkett in consulting about building a Vessel.

20th Anthony Benezett & I visited Samuel Jackson in person to deal with him for being concerned in Counterfeiting Cobs & dollars &c^a.

21st To the meeting of the Overseers of the School. We were together till late. We chose W. Callender & Samuel Preston

Moore to be trustees in the room of Father Logan & Uncle Noble.

First month, 1751.

7th With others of the Committee at Charles Norris's in burning ragged money. Dined with Mother Logan & other good friends at Bro^r W^m Logan's. Was in the Evening at the Auction.

8th The burial of Polly Griffith.

11th Jos. Crosby & I were desired to speak to Lewis Evans to prevent his printing our disipline, which we did, & he promised us he would not. We also spoke to B. Franklin about it.

21st To the burial of Elis^a Greenleaf.

23^d Israel Pemberton Jun^r & I rode in the morning to our Pastures, & from thence to the Governour's house at Bush-hill & viewed it.

27th Went to the Vendue of B. Calender's land at Frankfort.

Second month.

2^d Was in the Even^g at A. Benezitt's to assist them with a conveyance to their father's burial to morrow.

3^d M. Lightfoot & I rode together to Stenton, & from thence to Germantown to the burial of Stephen Benezitt,¹ at which there was a great number of people. Gilbert Tennent said something at the Grave. A pretty many of us dined at Father Logan's.

4th Isr^l & I spent the afternoon in revising the minutes of Assembly.

11th To the burial of Sarah the wife of Antho: Morris: jun^r, which was very large. I helped carry.

12th I attended the Supreme Court about 11 hours to hear the Trial of Christr^o Marshall² &c^a.

¹ JOHN STEPHEN BENEZET (-1751), son of John and Madelaine (Testart) Benezet, was a native of France, where he was married, in 1709, to Judith Delemajanelle. He was a Protestant, and in 1715 had his estate confiscated. After living some time in England, he came to Philadelphia with his family in 1731, and established himself as a merchant. In 1743, he gave notice in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* that he intended to give up trading. During his later life he resided in Germantown. He had three sons, James, Daniel and Anthony Benezet.—MS. Benezet Pedigree, Historical Society, Pennsylvania.

² CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL (1709-1797), born in Dublin, became a chemist and pharmacist in Philadelphia, his shop being at the Golden Ball, on the south side of Chestnut Street, between

306 Courtship of [3^d mo.

16th Very ill . . . which I apprehended to be pleurisy, but D^r Shippen thought otherwise.

26th Was at our monthly meeting. . . . Tho' there was a great deal of business & some of it weighty, particularly whether C. Marshall should be disowned, yet I thought upon the whole it was carried on with a good degree of brotherly Love & condescension.

30th To see our Vessel on the Stocks at Kensington, which goes on better than I Expected.

Third month.

11th Benj^a Franklin was chosen a Burgess yesterday in the room of William Clymer deceased.

20th At the School house to hear a difference between D^r Moore & Rob^t Duncan.

Second and Third Streets, opposite Strawberry Alley. He had been a Friend, but was expelled from the Society for his attitude on the question of war. He was a member of the Committee of Safety from its formation to the close of the war. He was on confidential terms with members of the Continental Congress, and the diary that he kept during the period is of great historical value. —Appleton Cyc.; Winsor, America, VI., 273; Diary, ed. by Duane; *Pa. Gaz.*, Feb. 20, 1750.

Fourth month.

3^d In the afternoon was at a meeting with the Children in the Schoolhouse appointed by Susannah Morris & Phebe Lancaster, at which they both & Hannah Hulford preach'd & Elis^a Pennock pray'd. Drank Tea at Bro^r W. Logan's. Was in the Even^g at my pasture to view the Mowers &c^a.

7th Was busy most of the morning in purchasing a servant Girl from a Liverpool Vessel. Her name Jane Lincey.

14th Alderman Hasell¹ was buried this Evening, having died yesterday of a Mortification in his arm. I yesterday signed the subscription paper for the Provincial Hospital with £50.

23^d At the Evening meeting, & were much disturbed by B. Trotter's preaching. We supped with Uncle Pemberton.

Fifth month.

2^d Understood I was yesterday chose

¹ SAMUEL HASELL (1691-1751), a native of the Barbadoes, came to Philadelphia before 1750 and engaged in mercantile business. He was chosen Common Councilman in 1728, Alderman in 1729 and Mayor in 1731, 1732 and 1740.—Keith, Councillors.

by the Contributors to the Pennsylvania Hospital to be one of the managers thereof, & had notice to meet the rest in the afternoon. . . . I met the rest of the Managers of the Hospital, & we agreed to address the proprietors for a Lot.

5th In the afternoon met the Managers of the Hospital, & we viewed several Lots about the town. Were most pleased with one between 9th & 10th Streets on the S. side of Mulberry street.

6th Met the Managers of the Hospital at R. Peters's, & the address to the Proprietor being prepared was approved and signed. We agreed upon a letter to Thomas Hyam & Sylvanus Bevan¹ to request them to Sollicit the affair with the Proprietors. . . . In the afternoon met the Managers again & we sign'd the letter to T. Hyam & S. Bevan, & agreed to meet every month on the first fifth-day of the week.

8th In the Evening I met with Tho^s Lawrence & Edw^d Shippen upon an

¹ A Quaker apothecary of London. He made the well-known Bevan bust of William Penn.



Thomas Lawrence

Arbitration between Sam^l Hazard,¹ Executor of Evan Morgan, & John Swift, Attorney of Wilhous & Rockliff. We finished it.

14th The burial of Jos: Wharton's wife.

20th I went into the River in the Evening to wash.

21st Capt Mesnard came up from London this morning ☞ whom came Bro^r Jemmy Logan & several other fr^{ds}. Went with Jemmy to the Lower Meeting. . . . Jemmy dined with me, & after dinner Aunt Pemberton, He & I rode to Stenton. I had many letters & some goods. It rained in the Even^g, but my wife & several others came from Plymouth & joined in the general Joy.

22^d Was busy in getting my front room altered into a store &c^a, & in the afternoon was on the publick Acco^{ts}.

27th Attended the forenoon at the State house on the publick accounts.

¹ SAMUEL HAZARD (1714-1758), merchant, came from New York to Philadelphia in 1745. Was one of the first managers of the Pennsylvania Hospital.—Morton, Hist. Penna. Hospital, 410.

Sixth month.

3^d At our Quarterly Meeting of Ministers & Elders. . . . Uncle Pember-ton desiring to be Excused from serving as Clerk on acco^t of his difficulty in hearing, I was chosen to succeed him. Peter Fearn, Thomas Lloyd¹ & Sarah Morris dined with us.

6th Attended settling the publick accounts at the State house forenoon & afternoon.

7th Rich^d Peters having introduced Dr Billings to me with a request to recommend him to brother Samuel, he hav^g an inclination to settle at Burlington, I accordingly wrote by him.

8th Attended the Committee of accounts in burning money at the State house.

19th Attended a Committee at the State house in the morning, & was at the house in the afternoon.

¹ THOMAS LLOYD (-1754), merchant, son of Thomas and grandson of Governor Thomas Lloyd, married Susanna, widow of Dr. Edward Owen and daughter of Philip Kearney. — Keith, Councillors, 22.

Seventh month.

5th Met the managers of the Hospital, & was appointed one of those to Look out for convenient house to begin the design in, & to consider of Rules respecting the Admission of patients, &c^a.

10th Waited on the Gov^r with a register for our new Snow; then met a Committee appointed by the monthly meeting to discourse Joseph Shute respecting the meeting house ground in So: Carolina &c^a. We met at Antho: Morris's, & after a pretty deal of conversation Joseph sign'd & seal'd an Instrument of writing drawn by I. Pemberton Jun^r.

15th (1st day) Was all 3 meetings. . . . We had a Table full of friends to dinner & several to Lodge.

16th In the afternoon I went to the meeting at the State house. Sarah Banks, Jane Hoskins, Ann Moore & Sus^a Morris preach^d & Ann Moore pray^d.

22^d Was at the Great meeting in the morning. . . . In the afternoon at the Bank, . . . also at the Evening meeting.

26th (5th day) Met some of the overseers of the School, but not being Enough to do business we spent a little time in considering the next Election.

Eighth month.

1st We got home [from Burlington] in the Dark of the Evening. Found the people in a foam of Politicks. I voted. . . .

2^d Obtained a List of the votes for Officers yesterday. Those for Assemblymen were as follows viz:

Edward Warner	1473
Isaac Norris	1468
Evan Morgan	1457
Joseph Trotter	1454
Hugh Evans	1448
John Smith	1006
Joshua Morris	935
Henry Pauling	930
Isr ^l Pemberton j ^r	543
Joseph Fox	330
Ben ^a Franklin	40

The reason why the Votes for me run lower than the rest, I am told, was, some people met & agreed to put Jos: Fox in the County & me in the City, and I had

before I went out of town very much desired to be left wholly out, which perhaps might have some Effect. Had today some of Elias Bland's company, who came in a day or two ago. There was some strife about the choice of Burgesses. Supp'd at I. Pemberton jun^r. The Tickets upon counting them stood thus

Benjamin Franklin	495
Hugh Roberts	473
Joseph Fox	391
W ^m Plumstead	303
	<hr/>
	1662

One half of these being 831, is I suppose a great many more than ever voted for the city before.

3^d We dined at Uncle Pemberton's. After dinner I met with B. Franklin & Jn^o Mifflin, being appointed by the Supreme Court Auditors in a Cause, long Depending there, between the Lessors of — [?] Story & one Coppock. We heard one Evidence, & agreed to meet again next 2^d day at 2 o'clock. Then spent an hour or two with the managers of the Hospital.

7th Spent the afternoon on the audit of Court between Story & Coppock. Heard several Evidences & agreed to meet again 5th day Even^g at 6 o'clock.

9th In the Even^g was a while at B. Franklin's in Examining 2 witnesses in the affair between Story & Coppock.

10th Charles Norris was to be married to-day.

11th In the morning D^r Bond, Isr^l Pemberton & I viewed the late Dwelling house of J. Kinsey Esq^r & were of opinion it would be a suitable place to take to begin the Hospital in.

12th Father Logan being unwell, my wife and I rode to Stenton & back again in the Even^g.

14th Met the managers of the Hospital in the morning & viewed J. Kinsey's house.

15th Fitted out my 4-wheel'd Chaise to bring some of Jemmy Pemberton's wedding guests to meeting. Was at the meeting, which was large & solid. Mord. Yarnall and Eliz^a Hudson preach'd & M. Y. pray'd; then Jemmy Pemberton



Dr. Phineas Bond

was married,¹ Immediately after which I went up to the Assembly & was qualified. Molly Morris & Sister Hannah dined with me. Attended the house in the afternoon. Spent the Evening at Hannah Lloyd's with the new married Couple.

16th Joshua Morris dined with me.

17th I spent the Even^g with Jn^o Reynell & Owen Jones at Josh. Crosby's in looking over some Acco^{ts} which he desired to View.

18th (6th day) to 27th (1st day) Different sorts of weather but mostly good. Father Logan being likely to die, was there almost every day, & sat up two nights.

28th Rode to Stenton in the morning & staid all day, & sat up at night with Father, who seems near his End.

29th Father Logan continuing much the same, my wife & I rode home in the Evening, but soon after a messenger came

¹JAMES PEMBERTON, son of Israel, was married October 15, 1751, to Hannah, daughter of Mordecai and Hannah (Fishbourne) Lloyd.

with news of Father's being worse, but the night being very dark I durst not Venture to take my wife out & therefore staid with her.

30th To Stenton. Found father a little revived, bnt insensible, & we think a-dying.

31st (5th day) A very fine day. A little after 11 o'clock Father Logan changed, & his breath grew shorter & shorter till about 20 minutes after 12 o'clock when he Expired¹ in a very easy manner. In the afternoon & Evening we

¹ Philadelphia, November 7. *Thursday* last, after a long Indisposition, died the honourable James Logan, Esq: in the 77th Year of his Age; and on *Saturday* his Remains were decently interr'd in the Friends Burying Ground in this City, the Funeral being respectfully attended by the principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of Philadelphia and the neighboring County. His Life was for the most Part a Life of Business, tho' he had always been passionately fond of Study; He had borne the several Offices of Provincial Secretary, Commissioner of Property, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court, and for near two Years govern'd the Province as President of the Council, in all which publick Stations, as well as in private Life he behav'd with unblemished Integrity: But some Years before his Death he retir'd from publick Affairs to *Stenton* his Country Seat, where he enjoy'd among his Books that Leisure which men of Letters so earnestly desire. He was thoroughly versed both in ancient and modern Learning, acquainted with the

consulted about several changes relating to the burial.

Ninth month.

1st (6th day) Came to town & gave some necessary directions about the burial. After dinner took both my Chaises up to Stenton & accompanied the Corpse to Bro^r W. Logan's house.

2^d (7th day) Cold & windy, the Invitation being at one o'clock. We moved about $\frac{1}{2}$ after two. There was a large company. The Corpse was carried into meeting. B. Trotter & M. Lightfoot

Oriental Tongues, a Master of the *Greek* and *Latin*, *French* and *Italian* Languages, deeply skilled in the Mathematical Sciences, and in Natural and Moral Philosophy, as several Pieces of his Writing witness, which have been repeatedly printed in divers Parts of *Europe*, and are highly esteemed by the Learned. But the most noble Monument of his Wisdom, Publick Spirit, Benevolence, and affectionate Regard to the People of *Pennsylvania*, is his LIBRARY; which [he had been gathering for] 50 years past, with the greatest Care and Judgment, intending it a Benefaction to the Publick for the Increase of Knowledge, and for the common Use and Benefit of all Lovers of Learning. It contains the best Editions of the best Books in various Languages, Arts and Sciences, and is without Doubt the largest, and by far the most valuable Collection of the Kind in this Part of the World, and will convey the Name of Logan thro' Ages with Honour, to the Latest Posterity.
—*Penna. Gazette*, Nov. 7, 1751.

preach'd and M. Emlen pray'd. After the burial I spent the Even^g at Bro^r Logan's, where we had a pretty deal of Company.

3^d Several of us accompanied mother Logan home. B. Trotter, Ann Moore & Mary Knight, having been at German-town meeting, came there afterwards & had a sitting with us in which the two latter preach'd.

10th About 10 o'clock Cozⁿ William Smith came on a message to let me know that my dear Father changed about 5 hours after I left him & that his life was despaired of. I therefore immediately sent to Mother Logan to desire the Loan of Gerrard to drive my Chaise, & he quickly coming I took brother Richard with me in it and got to Burlington before dark.

11th (2^d day) Were up by break of day intending to be at Amboy to-night, but just as we were ready to set out a messenger came who had rode all night to acquaint us that our dear Father departed

this life about 5 o'clock in the Evening of Seventh day & that they had brought his Corps to Cranbury last night.

Met the Corpse at Crosswicks; from thence accompanied it to Burlington.

12th My wife & near 20 more from Philad^a came up. The Invitation was at 11 o'clock, & the Company was large. We moved about $\frac{1}{2}$ after 12, and after Interring the Corpse retired into the meeting house. . . . A Publick Invitation was given to dinner, & many came.

14th Reached Stenton.

15th In the Even^g, the Children being together, Mother shewed Father Logan's will, about which there was a pretty deal of Conversation.

26th At the burial of Coz. M. Light-foot, which was large & solid.

28th In the afternoon met the Overseers of the School, & was in the Even^g at the fire Company.

Tenth month.

12th Met the managers of the Hospital in the Even^g.

First month, 1752.

1st (4th day) According to the new method of computing time.

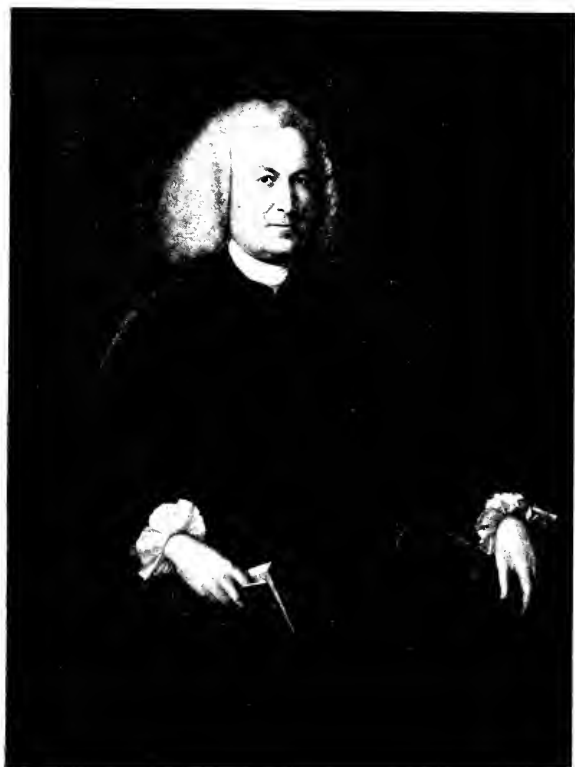
9th We dined with Mother &c^a at Bro^r William Logan's. After dinner we spent some time in preparing a state^{mt} of the case respecting Father Logan's will &c^a to consult council upon, I. Norris Excepting to it.

10th Was visited by a German who wanted some conversation about religion &c^a. After dinner W. Logan & I waited on Tench Francis with the state^{mt} of the case agreed upon last night.

13th In the morning met the Contributors to the P. Hospital to consider the proposed law &c^a, & was appointed with 3 other of the managers to attend a committee of s^d managers in further considering it.

14th Spent about 5 hours with the Committee of the Contributors to the Hospital in considering the proposed law.

16th With the Committee of the Contributors to the Hospital, and agreed to



Dr. Thomas Cadwalader

report several amendments to the proposed law.

17th In the morning I attended the general meeting of Contributors at the Courthouse, and after deliberate consideration the Law respecting the duty & power of the managers & Treasurer was past. . . . Mem^o.—After the Contributors had passed the above law they appointed a Committee, of whom I was named one, to prepare a particular law respecting the choice of the Physicians &c^a.

20th This was my birth-day, being 29 years of age. Was at meeting & served as Clerk. . . . Spent 5 hours of the afternoon & Evening with the Committee of the Contributors to the Hospital in considering the law proposed relating to the Physicians &c^a. This Committee are D^{rs} Grame, Kearsley, Cadwallader¹ &

¹ DR. THOMAS CADWALADER (1707-1779), son of John Cadwalader, an early Welsh settler of Merion, was an eminent physician of Philadelphia. In 1751 he subscribed towards the stock of the Pennsylvania Hospital, of which he was one of the original physicians. The same year he was elected a member of the Common Council and served until 1774. He was called to the Provincial

Moore, W^m Plumstead, Jos Fox, Alex^r Stedman;¹ W^m Griffitts, B. Franklin, H. Roberts, Isr^l Pemberton J^r & myself.

21st Spent a considerable time in the afternoon at Jn^o Reynell's in hearing a complaint of some Germans against James Chattin.

Second month.

3^d Isr^l Pemberton j^r & I waited upon W. Allen² Esq^r with our Hospital Law to be confirmed. . . . In the afternoon I met the Assembly according to adjournment.

Council in 1755, and retained the position until the Revolution. He was married in 1738 to Hannah, daughter of Thomas Lambert, of New Jersey.—Keith, Councillors, 371 ff.

¹ ALEXANDER and CHARLES STEDMAN conducted a dry goods store in Second Street, in 1750.—*Pa. Gaz.*, May 3, 1750.

² WILLIAM ALLEN (1704-1780), a native of Philadelphia, studied law in London. Served as Common Councilman in 1727, was a member of the Assembly and was associated with Andrew



Hamilton in purchasing the site for the State House. He married Hamil-

ton's daughter, Margaret, and by this marriage and his own gains became one of the richest men in the Province. He was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1750.—Jenkins, Phila., 239.



William Allen



4th (3^d day) to 8th (7th day) . . . Was every day at the Assembly, & 5th-day dined with the Governour.

10th In the forenoon at the Hospital, & in the afternoon at the Assembly.

11th (3^d day) to 15th (7th day) Was every day at the Assembly.

17th (2^d day) to 22^d (7th day) Every day at the Assembly.

Third month.

7th Was at the Assembly; & after, E. Morgan & I waited upon the Gov^r with sundry Bills, messages, &c^a, which I delivered, but not with so much presence of mind as I could wish.

8th My dear wife . . . was delivered of a fine Girl, which I call Hannah.

17th Caspar Wistar was buried to-day.

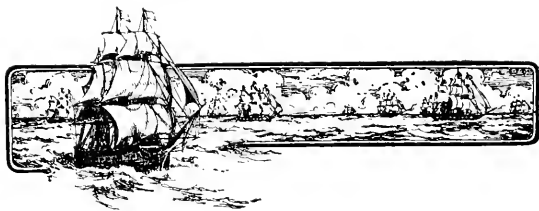
20th Were 5 hours at W^m Plumstead's, examining witnesses in relation to Father Logan's will, & hearing Isaac Norris's objections.

26th In the afternoon at the meeting of the Overseers of the School, & in the Evening at the fire Comp^y.

324 Hannah Logan [3^d mo.

27th (6th day) A Cold N. E. wind & some rain. Attended our monthly meeting. M. Emlen pray'd & Sarah Morris preach'd. Wm. Griffitts passed the second time, and Anthony Morris jun^r with Eliz^a Hudson the first.

APPENDIX



EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLIER PARTS OF
JOHN SMITH'S DIARY

A VOYAGE TO BARBADOES IN 1741

Tenth month, 1741.

Having a mind to See the Island of Barbadoes, and to know the manner of living at Sea, and to Survey the wonders of the Lord in the deep, and having my father's Consent So to do, I Set out from home [Burlington, New Jersey] for Philadelphia by land on the 8th of 10 mo : 1741, being 3d day of the week. The next day about 2 o'Clock P.M. I sett out from Philadelphia in the Brig^t Burlington, Wm. Condy master, Belonging to my father, and her Cargo Consigned to me and my Coz. Samuel Noble, who also went with me. The wind being a head we turned it from Philadelphia, and about two miles below the town on Pennsylvania Shore we gott aground, and there lay till the next tide. My desires to the Lord before I left home were to be Enabled to be wholly resigned to his blessed will, and that if it were Consistent therewith He might preserve me from the hands of unreasonable men without and from the Power of the more unreasonable Enemy within.

10th of 10^{br} & 5th of the week, the tide having floated us, we weighed anchor about 2 o'Clock A.M. but it being Stark Calm they towed us down to Red Bank, where we dropt Anchor about 8 o'Clock A.M. to wait for the next tide, having again touched a ground a little above the mouth of Skuilkill, but Soon gott off again. The time that we lay at Anchor here, I spent with a great deal of pleasure in viewing the boats, Shallops &c^a that with the flood passed by us. I think there was 9 or 10 of them, and but one topsail Vessel, which was a Sloop from New York.

The day I left home I wanted 43 days of being 19 years of age, and had a good Certificate from the monthly meeting of friends in Burlington. Weighed Anchor about 3 o'Clock P.M., and the wind blowing briskly right a head we turned it down, and In the Evening mett a Pilot boat, by whom we heard that Capt. Redmon's great Ship was lost on the Sheers. She was very large, mounting 24 Gunns, and had 150 pipes of wine on board, being just gone from Philadelphia and Bound to South Carolina. About 9 o'Clock in the Evening we Anchored just opposite the town of Marcus hook.

11th Weighed Anchor about 3 o'Clock P.M., and the wind being N.N.W. we laid it down finely. As we passed by Christeen Creek, I thought Wilming-ton made a beautiful appearance, seeming to stand under and upon the side of a high hill. We passed New Castle about SunSett. I think it seems to have much about the same number of houses as Burlington, but

not nigh So regularly built. Came to an Anchor at 8 o'Clock in the Evening between Salem and Reedy point, and could distinguish but one house in Salem.

12th Wind at N. N. E. We Laid it down to the lower End of Reedy Island, where we found many Vessells waiting for a North Wester. In all that lay there to-night was 14 topsail Vessells.

13th Lay at Anchor at Reedy Island, alias Lazy harbour.

14th Still detained at Reedy Island by Contrary winds. This morning flood tide there passed by us 2 Ships, 2 Snows, a Brig^t, a Sloop & a Schooner.

15th Lay at Anchor at Reedy Island, and in the afternoon the wind blowing hard at S.W., and Capⁿ M'CKederick's Ship having but one Anchor out, She dragg'd it and drove foul of our Bowsprit and broke our flying Gibb Boom short off, but our Captⁿ being a Carpenter Soon Spliced it, and had it up again before night.

17th of 10th mo. & 5th of the week. Weighed Anchor about 4 o'Clock in the morning, being 15 Sail in Company, the wind at N.N.W. we were the Last Vessel that weighed but one and then some of them were 7 or 8 mile a head of us. About 2 or 3 o'Clock in the afternoon we ran by 2 Sail, and left the Capes a Stern, about 5 in the Evening, and the wind blowing hard before 12 o'Clock we ran by 9 sail more. The other two were bound for Virginia, and so did not steer the Same Course that we did.

As soon almost as we got out of the Capes the Wind Chop'd about to the Eastward, which Occasion'd a great swelling Sea, that made both my Coz. S. N. and me very Sea Sick, and so we Continued most of the passage. We saw Several Sail Vessells at Sea, but were not Chased by any. We saw but very few fish, 2 of which were Grampus's, one we suppose to be about 23 or 24 feet long, the other about 16 or 17.

14th of 11th mo., being 5th of the week, made Land about $\frac{1}{2}$ after 12 o'Clock at noon, bearing W. of us, and then we Supposed it to be about 9 Leagues from us.

15th, being 6th of the week, about 11 o'Clock in the morning, we anchored in Carlisle-Bay, and the man of war's boat Came on board and prest 2 of our men. Coz. Benj^a Callender & Isaac Williams Came on board of us, and with them we went on Shore at Bridgetown, where we were told the Sorrowful news of the death of our worthy friend Thomas Chalkley at Tortola. To-day we took lodgings at the widow Katharine Borden's.

17th Being first day of the week We went to meetings forenoon and Afternoon, but they were both Silent, Jn^o Oxley being gone to the Spring meeting . . . Most of this day Kind Doctor Gamble and his wife gave us their Company at our Lodgings, and Invited us to Come and see them, which we many times did . . . I think we dined 7 times at their house while we were on the Island, twice at Jn^o Oxley's, once at Jn^o Ritchison's, twice at Joseph

French's, once at Jn^o Gibson's, once at Rowland Gibson's, once at Jacob Luke's, twice at Wid^o Harper's Estate at Black Rock, once at Joseph Callender's, once at Rich^d Callender's, twice at Sam^l Floyd's, once at Robt Gray's, & once at Joseph Jackson's, and once at Robt Edgell's.

Barbadoes is a very pleasant Island, the air temperate, the fruits delicious. In the day time there is a Constant Sea Breeze, which mitigates the heat of the Sun, and very often Gentle Showers of rain, which refreshes the earth. I think I never felt it so hot there as it sometimes is at Philadelphia. But we were there in the Coolest time of the Year. Of Roots they have Yams & Potatoes in abundance, and many delicate fruits as Pine apples, oranges, Shaddocks, Plantains, Guaves, Bananoes, and a delicate fruit w^{ch} they call the forbidden fruit, somewhat larger than an Orange.

On the Island there are several towns viz. Bridgetown, Speightstown and Austin's. Bridgetown contains a large number of houses, but very Irregularly built. There are but three that's fit to be called Streets, which are Broad Street, the Roe Buck and Swan Street, the rest being but Alleys and narrow Lanes, of which there are many. Swan Street is mostly Inhabited by Jews, who carry on a great trade here, and have a large Synagogue, to which I and others one day went to See their manner of worship. The Men were together below, and the women in the Galleries above, but the latter have no part in the service. The men had each a small book in their

hands and a White Veil about their Shoulders, which at perticular parts of their worship they pull over their heads, and one of their Arms naked as far as the Elbow with a leather String tite bound round it. When we came to the door one of them came out and very Com-
plasantly askt us in, and in we went. It was the day which they kept in memory of the Jews' deliverance from Haman's Plot. They then shewed the five books of Moses which was wrote on Parchment and rolled up. The ends of the frame which rolled them up were tipt or Gilt with Gold, and upon it hung several Small Golden or Gilt bells. At the opening of it the men Bowed towards it, with their Eyes fixed upon it, and seemed to rejoice very much, but their worship being in the Portugese language we could not understand them. The two Ministers whom they call the Rabbi and the Priest appeared very devout. But the rest of the people were Sometimes praying with their eyes lifted up to heaven, sometimes laughing, and sometimes talking about their ordinary business.

Most of the Inhabitants profess to belong to the Church of England, who have a very large worship house in Bridgetown, besides several others on the Island. That at Bridgetown has a Chime of Seven bells. The Steeple of it is very high, and from the top thereof we have a fine prospect of the town, the Bay and the Country. One of our Company had the Curiosity to Count the Steps by which we ascended, and found there was 127.

Friends have a meeting house at Bridgetown, and

several others on the Island, viz. one at Speightstown, one at the Spring, one at the thicketts and one at Punkin hill, but there are but few friends belonging to them. Carlisle Bay (on which Bridgetown stands) is a large Capacious bay, big enough to Contain a great number of Vessells. It is Commanded by several forts, the biggest of which is Needham's, in which they say there is near 100 Cannon mounted. It is also guarded by two men of war. The Portland, a 50-gun Ship, and the Scarborough, a 20-Gun Ship, were then Stationed there.

At this Island there is a very great trade carried on with Guinea, England, Ireland and the Northern Continent. It was Judged there was 150 Sail of Merchantmen in the bay at one time while we were there.

At or about the 20th of 12th mo: the Salthidas fleet sails yearly. This year they numbered 46 sail besides the Portland who Conveyed them.

Speightstown is not near so big as Bridgetown. Its bay is Commanded by Several forts well planted with large Cannon.

Austin is but a small town.

Their water in this Island is not very Good, but the wealthiest Inhabitants have their Stones, that is a large porous Stone with a hollow in the middle into which the water is poured, and Distills thro' the pores of the stonc, and an Earthen Jarr underneath receives it. This Clarifies and Cools the water and makes it pleasant. Their chief drink is Punch, besides which

they have Sorrel drink, Ginger-drink, fey, maubie, and several other Sorts.

They have abundance of Negroes on the Island, some of their Estates having upwards of 200 of them. Nay, I was told of one man that upon three Estates had upwards of 900 Negroes, and they use them coarsely, giving them hardly anything to eat but a pint of Corn a day for each Slave and a little Salt.

I was at Speightstown twice. Once we went by water and staid there three days, the other time Coz. Benj^a Callender & I rode there together, from whence we went to Rowland Gibson's, and so home. Once several of us went to the Spring (7 miles from town) meeting, being first day. After meeting staid and Lodged that night at Jacob Luke's. The next day we went to Mount Hellibel, a very high mountain about 2 miles from the Spring, from the top of which we have a prospect of the Sea all round the Island, except one small place. From the Mount we went to Jn^o Gibson's & so home. Once several of us rode to the Wid^o Harper's Estate, w^{ch} is about 7 mile from town, where we staid two days.

The 22d of the 2d month, 1742, we set sail from Carlisle Bay, being 6th day of the week, having on board Capt. Henry Coombe and Isaac Williams Jun^r, who came as passengers with us. We saw several sail of Vessells on the passage, and after we had been 9 days from Barbadoes, we discovered the Island of Bermudas, which we Judged to be 4 or 5 leagues from us. The day before we saw our Cape we saw a great number

of Whales (I believe so) playing in the Sea, some of which were very large. Three of them came very near us, I believe within 10 or 15 foot of the Vessel. We Imagined they were each of them above 60 feet long.

The 13th of 3^d month, being the 5th of the week, about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour after 8 o'Clock A.M., we made land, and about 12 came a breast of the Capes, where we took in a pilott, and the 16th of 3^d mo. — being first day — about 6 o'Clock in the Evening we arrived safe at Philadelphia. The next morning I got a horse and rode home, where I found my father and family all well. Thanks be to God the Father of all our mercies. I also found my brother Samuel married to Jane Kirkbride. They were married in the 11th mo. last. When I came home I found our friend Samuel Hopwood at my father's. This was a worthy Elder and Minister of Jesus Christ Come from England to visit these parts . . . He was aged about 67 years, and yet was one of a hale hearty Constitution, travelled very much, and in his preaching streined himself Exceedingly, having a very loud Voice, and Standing a great while.

A JOURNEY TO NEW YORK.

[Several weeks later than the preceding.]

I took a ride with Coz. Benjⁿ Smith & his Wife & Coz. Katy Callender to New York. We rode to Elizabethtown point, where we left our horses and went by water to York. As we were going along we stopped at Brunswick, which is a very thriving town, but Scituate very low. While we staid there I had the Curiosity to Count the houses, and I think there were about 140 of them. We staid a week in New York, which is a large, populous City, the buildings mostly larger than those of Philadelphia, but the town is not nigh so handsome nor so regularly laid out. Their new Dutch Church (as they call it) is a very large building. We ascended to the top of its Steeple by 118 steps, from whence we had a very fine prospect of the town and the river. As Coz. Katy & I were returning homewards in the Shays, Coming to Crosswicks Creek opposite Watson's Ferry, the horse run into the Creek, and oversetting the Shays threw us into the Creek, where in all probability we should have been drowned if God . . . had not sent us relief in the needful time. Matthew Watson's boats Came and took us up, but the horse was almost drowned.

MISCELLANEOUS EXTRACTS

1736. In this year our Worthy friend John Fothergill (from Old England) visited friends, In these American Parts, It being the third time he had been here on that account. He was an antient man, tall and Well Shap'd, Very Zealous against Sin and Iniquity. His testimony was Large, Sound and Weighty. He had a Very Loud Voice, and oftentimes had Great Auditory's In these Parts, To Whom (by the Assistance of the Grace by which he was Sent among us) he would open the misteries of the kingdom, in a lively & powerful Manner. An Elder he was Worthy of Double Honour. He travelled most of (If not all) the English Governments on this Continent, and Returned home In the Latter End of 1737, Visiting Barbadoes In his Way.

In 1736, If I mistake not, Edward Tyley (from Old England also) Visited the Churches In these Parts. He was a Young Man of a Middle Stature, a pleasant Countenance and a Comely aspect. He was very zealous In his ministry and fervent In prayer, and having Visited Meetings, In this and the Neighboring Governments, He returned home, being accompanied by our friend Daniel Stanton, as far as Boston In New England.

1737. Ruth Courtney and Susannah Hudson (from Ireland) Visited these parts. Ruth Courtney was an Elderly Woman, Her Gift of Publick Preaching Not Very Large, Yet Sound and Well Received. Susannah Hudson was a Young Woman, Very tender, and well Concerned In her testimony as also In prayer.

1738. John Hunt, from England, visited Friends in these parts. He was a Young man of Low Stature, Somewhat Slow of Speech (In his testimony) Yet Safe

and very Correct, Devout In his prayers, which he Uttered with Great Humility.

1738-9, 11th month 5th. Transcribed a paper Entitled, A Scheme for a Bank-Stock In New Jersey &c^a.

6th. Paid Wm. Buckley a ballence of £1 1s 2 ½d due to him on Acc^t of Sugar Shipt me Pr Capt. Arthur.

8th. Sent By Wm. Hancock a letter to my father at Amboy, wherein was two books, one of them Entitled A true State of the Case of R. R. widow &c^a, The other, Remarks Upon Zenger's Tryal &c^a. Made some Verses on Pure Love. The Contents whereof may be Seen In the Collection of Writings, &c^a, Page (26)

11th. Wrote a paper Entitled, A Meditation In Prose, The Contents Whereof may be Seen in the Collection of Writings &c^a, page (26)

12th. Began to translate Mat. Corderii &c^a from Latin Into English.

21st. Our fr^{ds} Jn^o Cadwallet & Enoch Pearson were at our meeting.

12th month 19th. I Was at Ancocas meeting, whereat were our friends John Salkil and Alexander Seaton.

1st mo. 21st, 1739. I Went to ancocas meeting, Whereat were our Friends John Hunt and John Churchman.

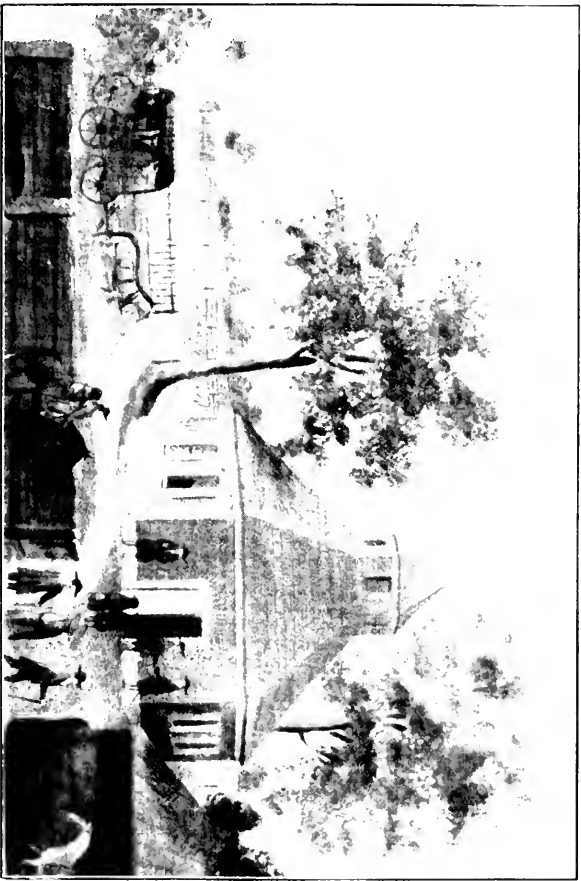
12th month 4, 1739. Was our monthly meeting, whereat were Several Publick friends that did not belong thereto: Viz. Clark Rodman, John Williamson, Jacob Orum, Richard French, John Sikes, Thomas Evans, Mary Wilkins and Hannah Forster, and that Night thro' the Carelessness (as was Supposed) of Ann White (that us'd to mind It) the fire In the

Upper Chamber of the little Meeting house kindled, and (as it was Suppos'd) Some of it fell off the hearth on the floor and so set It afire ; But it Was not Discovered till about 11 o'clock the next Day, when (thro' Mercy) by the help of the Engine and Many People Most Part of the Roof of the Great house was Saved and the Lower floor & the timbers of the upper, In the little one, were also Saved, but the Roof of the little House & the S. W. Side of the Roof, and the Lanthorn of the Great house were All Burnt. As the Engine was playing In the Great House, some timbers of the terret fell & hurt Several people. Samuel Brown was the Worst hurt, for one of the timbers fell upon his head & knockt him down So that he was Carried out for Dead, but In about five hours, Came to himself again, but his head being Very much Bruised he Continued Ill Several Weeks. Thomas Pryor (also) had his Collar Bone Broke.

9th. Uncle Caleb Raper took the Qualification to be Mayor of the City of Burlington In the Room of Edward Pierce Deceas'd, and Coz. Robert Smith to be Recorder of S^t City In the place of Isaac Decow, who was Preferred to be one of the Judges of the Quarter Sessions for the County.

27th. I Bought of Sarah, Wife of Simon Nightingale, The Third and Last Vol. of Stephen Crisp's Sermons, being Twelve Declarations & 2 prayers, price 1s 8d.

1st month 4, 1739-40. This day Elizabeth, Daughter of Jon. Large, was to have been Married, but was disappointed. The man's Name that was to have had her is Robert Swingett, who had been in the Country from Old England about Six Months. This morning a Young Man that Came in the Same Vessel with him Came to Bristol, and hearing he was Going to be married Went to Some friends that Intended to



Burlington Meeting House, 1683-1787



be at the wedding and Told them that he knew the man had a wife and Child In England, and he being Very Positive in his Story & his account being Very Probable the Couple Were not married, So that It was thought the Certificate that he produced at the monthly meeting was a forged one.

It was afterwards Confirmed from England that he had a wife & Child.

7th. I Sent Money 12s by George Page to buy me Whitefield's Journals & Sermons, as also Fuller & Holmes on the Suffering of the people Called Quakers, Barcroft's Journal, and Ma^r Drummond on Internal Revelation ; which he not Going Returned.

2d mo. 4th or 5th. I Bought of Benjamin Franklin the following Books (viz.) Piety Promoted, the five parts Bound together ; W. Edmundson's Journal ; Jno. Banks's Journal, Thomas Wilson's Journal, John Barcroft's Journal & Fuller & Holmes on the Sufferings of the people called Quakers. They all together Cost 30s.

LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO JOHN WARDELL.

Burlington, 2d mo. 23d, 1740.

I agree with thee that An Epistolary Correspondence (when maintained in Amity & on profitable Subjects) Is not only Satisfactory, but may be very Improving.

Our Assembly is now Sitting, & the Governor has made a long Speech to them wherein among other things he tells them that he has called them together to give them a Second Opportunity to do what good they Can for their Country by proposing Such Laws as Are wanting or Amending those Already made. He also Insists on their Coming to Some Resolutions about fixing the Seat of Government.

Last Seventh day War against Spain was declared here in due form, together with our Governor's Proclamation for Encouraging Volunteers to go in the Intended Expedition against some of the Spanish West Indies, of which I Suppose John Eaton will Send you two or three.

There Seems to be a better harmony Subsisting at Present between

the Governor & Assembly, than Was Last Sessions at Amboy, which gives Room to hope of some good being done.

We hear from Philadelphia that George Whitefield is Arrived there & preaches daily to great numbers of people. Last first day morning before Church time he preached a Sermon on faith In Opposition to the doctrine of Good works being absolutely necessary to our Justification in the Sight of God. And at Church (so Called) their Parson (Comminings) preached up works in Opposition to Whitefield and in the Evening Whitefield Again preached in Opposition to him, So that those of the Black Robe Sometimes display their different Opinions. . . .

There has been some dispute about Henry Fisher, and he is now Expelled the house because of his being an Alien, and Somerset is to have a New Election for another in his Room. . . .

George Whitefield is going for New York.

5th mo. 25th, 1740. I this morning Accompanied the Governour's Lady, daughter, Granddaughter & Aunt Mary Raper to Visit Thomas Newbould, & returned home in the Evening, the women being much delighted with the beautiful prospect of the meadows &c^a in that part of the Country.

7th mo. 19. Our Yearly Meeting began
Kezia Baker from the main near To Long Island
Conducted it in prayer. . . . This Kezia was a youngish Widow, tall and Slim, very plain in apparell and Speech, had a notable Gift, Seldom very long but weighty & Lively.

10th mo. Robt Jordan went in to Barbadoes and several other islands in the West Indies in a new brig^t Called the Burlington, Belonging to my father.

11th mo. 31. I Went to Philadelphia in a Slay with Coz. M. Noble, and the next day being first, after forenoon meeting I Dined at Isracl Pemberton Sen^r. The next day I was at their quarterly meeting & the next day returned home. Whilst I was at Philadelphia Thomas Lightfoot told me that they had a Letter from his father Micah Lightfoot dated in the seventh month Last wherein he Informed them that he

was then travelling In Ireland, and that Samuel Bonas from England was his Companion, and Intended to Continue so till he got to London, which he expected would be in the ninth month.

LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO JAMES PEMBERTON.

Burlington, 1st mo. 10th, 1740[-41].

Poor country people are almost continually Complaining for want of Hay, Corn, Meat &c^{tra}, and abundance of their horses, Cattle, Hogs and Sheep die for want. One Man hath Lost 5 or 6 Cattle, above 20 sheep & near 40 hogs. Many are forced to give them Wheat to keep them alive, and it is well for them that Can get it for themselves to Eat, for it and almost Every thing Else but frost and Snow is very Scarce up in the Country.

1st mo. 29th, 1741. This Last Winter I Transcribed the women's monthly meeting's minutes into the Standing book from the 1st mo. A.D. 1732 to 1st mo. 1741.

LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO JAMES PEMBERTON.

2 mo. 14, 1741.

I Suppose thou has heard the Report of the greatest Peer of the Realm's being found out In Maryland, To wit the under Sheriff of Cecil County proving to be Heir apparent to the Duke of Norfolk, Hereditary Earle Marshall of England, I should be glad To be Informed if there is any truth in the report &c^a.

LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO ELIAS BLAND.

Burlington, 2d mo. 14th, 1741.

My Brother acquaints me that our friend John Hunt was married to an agreeable Woman (a Widow) on the 25th December Last, with a fortune of Two Thousand pounds.

3 mo. 6th. The Sellar for a house for my brother Samuel was begun to be dugg.

6 mo., 1741. At our Youths' meeting this month was a little maiden preacher from Bethlehem meeting

— her name Jane Symcock. She begun to Speak in meetings before She was 10 year old, and is not yet 11 till next 1st month, as She told me herself, and tho' I have not heard her preach, yet Several that have told me that She speaks very notably and very much to their Satisfaction.

7 mo., 1741. Within these three months a Distemper Called the Yellow fever proved very Mortal at Philadelphia. It first seized the party with a violent pain in the head and back, and Some died with it quickly after being taken, Some the same day, some in two days and Some in more, but if they lived in it five days there was hopes of their recovery.

It was thought that the violent heat of the fever Rotted the bowels of those that died with it, for Quickly after their Decease, and some before, Smelt so offensive that people Could hardly abide to be near them. I heard that Dr. Thos. Bond Dissected a man that had died with it and who had been well and hearty three days before. Upon opening his bowels he found them to be very much Decayed, and putting his hand up into his breast, it felt as if he had put it in scalding water, which caused him much pain in his hand for some time after. They say the most Successive Remedy for it is vomiting and Sweating. Of this Distemper Great numbers of people died, Some Shut up their houses and went into the Country for fear of it. Among those that died were Hannah Emerson, Eliz^a Hatton, Sarah Thomas, Thos. Hatton, Jn^o Ambler, Ew^d Bridges, Henry Wormley, Thos. Say, Sam^l Fisher.

7 mo. 19, 1741. Being Seventh day, Went from home about 10 o'clock A. M. by Water to Philadelphia, Intending to stay the yearly meeting. I Got down about 4 o'clock P. M. Lodged that night at uncle Noble's.

20th. Being first day, went to the Great house to the forenoon meeting, the service of which was thus managed: first Robt. Jordan preacht very lively tho' not long, then Benjamin Farris spoke, he is a young man from New Milford, In N. E. : After him Rich^d French preacht, then John Smith spoke a few words, and then Benjⁿ Farris concluded the meeting in prayer and praise to God the father of Spirits. I dined this day at Uncle Noble's.

The afternoon meeting In the Great house (for I was not at the Bank at all) was thus ordered: first Kezia Baker preacht, then Dan^l Stanton, then Marget Ellis spoke a few words, then John Cadwallet, who spoke Extraordinary notable against Pride and Vain fashions, particularizing Hoop Petticoats, then Susannah Morris Concluded the meeting in sweet Supplication and prayer.

The Evening meeting, which was very much thronged, was thus Conducted: first some man spoke a few words, then Kezia Baker preacht notably, then Benjⁿ Farris, then John Evans, who was Extraordinarily opened In good advice and Counsel, then Susannah Morris spoke short and Sweet, and Daniel Stanton Concluded the meeting in fervent prayer.

8 mo. 3d, 1742. Esther Clear, minister, buried at Phila.

The last Summer the bloody flux proved very mortal about Crosswicks, 3 or 4 out of a family dying out of several families. It was also at Philadelphia, where it carried off Job Goodson and several others.

After Yearly Mtg. Edmund Peckover went towards Md. accompanied by Wm. Thomas, who came last Spring from Tortola, where he and many others had been lately convinced of friends' principles.

8th mo. 6th, 1742, about 10 A. M., Robt. Jordan died at Israel Pemberton's house. He was buried the

7th, being fifth day of the week, his Corps being accompanied to the meeting house and from thence to the grave by a great number of friends and others. At the meeting Micah Lightfoot preach'd.

9mo. 10th, To Adams meeting, whereat was our friend Eliza Pleasant (sister to Robt. Jordan), from Virginia.

19th. Came Elias Bland here from Phila. on his way to N. Eng. Also Jas. Pemberton, Wm. Griffith, Jn^o Bringhurst, Jr.

11 mo. 28, 1742. About this time a Vessel arrived at Philad^a from Antigua which brought us the Sorrowful news of the Death of our much Esteemed friends John Estaugh and John Cadwallader at Tortola. They went from here about the 13th of the 8 mo. and had a passage of about 25 days there. The account received from John Pickering of Tortola Informed us that John Cadwallader was taken Ill of the flux at Sea, but lived 18 days after he arrived, and a Comfortable time in visiting them. Sometime before he died, being sensible of his death, he desired to be buried by T. Chalkley, which was accordingly done the [?] of 9th mo: Jn^o Estaugh had more time, and was of great service among them. He was taken off by a fever, and was very sensible during his Illness, Going away like a Lamb, Singing Hymns and praising God to the very Last, and was also Interred by T. Chalkley the 6th of 10 mo.

These were two Antient friends both about 65 years of age and had been preachers about 40 years J. C. was a Welch man, and therefore not so fluent in the English tongue, but his ministry was neverless very acceptable, being sound and lively J. E. was an English man, and an Extraordinary Gift in the ministry he had, was fluent in Speech, Elegant in Expression and had a good Delivery

2 mo. 9, 1743. To Doct' Shaw's plantation.

2 mo., 1743. About this time we had the following paragraph in the publick prints, viz: "Dublin, Feb. 12, Last Monday night died much Lamented in the 91st year of his age Mr. George Rooke, Senr, and on Thursday his Corpse was conveyed from his own house to the Quakers meeting house in Meath street with great solemnity, and from thence to their burying place, Dolphin-barn-lane . . . "

3 mo. 17th. At an appointed mtg. at Mansfield for ministers, Lydia Dean and Dinah James from Chester Co. This Dinah is a young [married] woman, sister to Jn^o Churchman.

18th. To Phila. to m. of My cousin Mary Noble with Sam^l Wetherill.

22. Edmund Peckover went to Phila. to burial of John Oxley. John Oxley, minister, was born at Chester, Pa., but lived mostly in Barbadoes.

LETTER TO DR. JOSEPH GAMBLE IN BARBADOES.

3 mo. 27, 1743.

He [John Oxley] arrived at Philadelphia the 10th of this Inst. (I think). My Coz., S. Noble, T. Lightfoot and my Self went down the River to meet the Ship, and John knew us (tho' in an Exceedingly weak Condition). That evening between 10 & 11 o'clock we carried him a shore in a hammock to Jn^o Bringhurst's, where he continued sensible untill he died.

LETTER OF JOHN SMITH TO HANNAH LOGAN

Philad^a, 3d mo: 20th, 1748.

MY DEAR HANNAH—

The generous manner in which thou treated me the last time but one I was at Stenton—for I will not say quite so much of the last—fills me with Inexpressible Gratitude. There are very few minds capable of being truly generous, and I thank God I have found thine to be one : fewer still are able when they have generous sentiments to continue and Retain them, but Am fully Confident thou will be one of that happy number.

I had occasion at present to write to thy father about his Letter to Governour Belcher, which the Dear Old Gentleman sent me open ; and I could not forbear Expressing a little of my opinion of thee. If he should show it thee, I Beg thee to forgive my freedom ; they are the real and severe Effects of a Settled and fixed Judgement, and not from any Intention to Complement at the Expence of my Integrity. I think I Abhor that disposition as much as any man alive.

I cannot tell, my dear friend, how I shall support so long an Absence as thou Seemed willing to Enjoin me. I hope for pardon, if I wait upon thee the latter end of next week : Ten of the longest days they will be to me of any I ever knew in my Life. Thou will easily perceive by the Style of this letter that I am not in the easiest disposition. To think of thee as a part of myself, as of one heart and Soul with me, for that

I firmly Believe has been the Case ; and not be Allowed to Visit thee, To look at thee, To hear thy refined sentiments, charmingly Expressed, To think of thee, as one United to me in Tender and Immortal ties, and yet that could with so much coolness and indifference desire me not to make such frequent Visits! Oh Hannah, Can there be a Circumstance so difficult to retain a Calm Serene mind in ? I have often wished thou could see my whole thought, but never more than at this Juncture, for I am [in]capable of Expressing them. I heartily wish thee every desirable Blessing, and am in the utmost tenderness & Sincerity,

Thy True & faithful Friend

JOHN SMITH.

To make up for my own deficiencies I Enclose a Letter from Dear Edmund Peckover—If I durst ask such a favour as a few Lines from thee the beginning of the week, I promise Entire Secrecy. Indulge me so much, Dear Hannah.

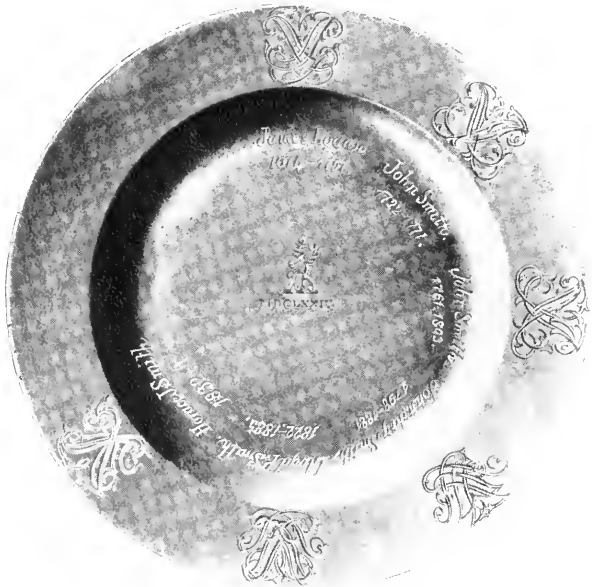
LETTER, JOHN SMITH TO JAMES PEMBERTON, LONDON.¹

3d mo. 5, 1749.

We have now in town some Deputies from the six nations upon a Treaty. Their chief business is to Congratulate the new Governour upon his arrival, & being one of their own Countrymen &c^a, and to Complain of the White People's settling upon their Lands beyond the purchase. I was a day or two ago at the state house with the Interpreter to see them. There happened to come some West Indians, the women drest in great hoops, at which the Indians made a great Admiration, seeming to wonder that anybody should Encumber themselves with such a dress. One of the Gentlemen had a large black bag to his Wig, at which one of the Indians pointing asked the Interpreter whether that was a woman. . . My brother Samuel has taken the new house that Capt. Dowers built, and Expects to move in about a month. . . .

Marriage seems to be at a stand among us; there was not one couple at the last mo: meeting, nor any Expected but Jona: Mifflin & the Widow Edgell and a daughter of Caspar Wister's with a son in law of Tim Matlack's.

¹ Pemberton Papers, Hist. Soc. Penna.



James Logan's Pewter Platter

Inventory

349

JOHN AND HANNAH SMITH'S PART OF HOUSEHOLD GOODS &C [AT STENTON]

A Chest of drawers, a dressing table & dressing box with 8 Cane Chairs,	5	10	
Feather bed & furniture in the South Chamber with a pair of Andirons, Shovel, tongs & bellows	15	5	
The two wheeled Chaise	12		
The Looking Glass in the little front room,	4		
A Truckle bedstead, bed, Bolster & pillow,	3	10	
A pair of brass top Andirons with Shovel & tongs in the common back room	17	6	
A maple desk with walnut spice box in the back parlour	2	15	
An Old Chest of drawers, a rush bottom chair with 3 mops & dressing glass in the Green room	17	6	
In the North back Garret a servands bed & bedstead	1	10	
$\frac{1}{3}^d$ part of pewter from A to B in the Inventory	7	10	3
$\frac{1}{3}^d$ part of the Table linnen from C to D	3	17	6
$\frac{1}{2}$ of a suit Damask & 1 ditto muslin Curtains	1	10	
A large Enamell'd China dish 25s	1	5	
3 small dishes, 8 half pint blue & white cups with a spoon boat	1	4	6
1 blue China plate & 4 Coffee Cups	9		
6 half pint blue & white Cups & 9 China plates	16	6	
1 blue & white China bowl 3s	3		
24 syllabub Glasses, 2 Glass pyramid salvers	1	10	

23 Jelly Glasses, 1 large & 3 small tumblers	14	
11 China Cups & 8 saucers	15	
A small bell metal skillet & a Copper stew pan		
1 Iron Chafing dish 3s 6d 1 Lazy back 2s	5	6
1 ³ / ₄ part of the Lumber 3s 4d	3	4
An Old Oaken table with 2 Cane Chairs,	7	6
A black leather Chair in the Entry	7	6
18 bottles Metheglin	18	4
8 bottles Cherry wine	8	
8 bottles English beer	5	
6 bottles Elderberry wine	6	

—Y i 2, 7289, F. 181, Smith MSS., Ridgway Branch Philadelphia Library Company.

By the will of their mother, dated 4 mo. 8th, 1754, William and James Logan received “each one piece of Silver plate, such as they shall chuse,” but Hannah Smith received the remainder of the plate and a negro woman named Menah.

The negro woman, however, seems to have been kept at Stenton. John Smith, evidently, did not wish to have a slave in his home. He writes, 9 mo. 4, 1753, to John Luke, of Philadelphia: “I am obliged to thee for preventing the Consignment of a negroe to me, as I do not chuse either to buy or sell them.” He does not hesitate, however, to sell Palatine redemptioners.—Ibid, F. 173.



INDEX

- Abington,81, 219
 Addison, The,75, 79
 Alborough, 26
 Alden, Elizabeth, 58
 Alexander, James, 265
 Allen, Mary,156, 171
 Allen, William,265, 270, *322
 Allinson, Samuel, 58
 Ambler, John, 342
 Amboy, 210-215, 255, 318, 337, 340
 Andrews, Isaac,118, 161, 264
 Andrews, Jacob, 233
 Anson's, George, "Voyage," 253
 Antigua,79, 89, 290, 344
 Arbuckle, James, 266
 Armitt, John,*71, 81, 83,
 84, 98, 100, 101, 108, 109,
 114-116, 120, 123, 125, 152,
 155, 159, 175, 199, 200, 205,
 208, 209, 221, 265, 270, 271,
 273, 275, 283, 301
 Armitt, Mary,85, 221
 Armitt, Richard, 221
 Armitt, Sarah, see Sarah (Ar-
 mitt) Logan.
 Armitt, Stephen, 113
 Arthur, Capt.,204, 337
 Ashbridge, Aaron,*88,111
 Ashbridge, Elizabeth (Sulli-
 van),88, *111
 Ashton, J., 219
 Ashton (Widow), 188
 Aspden (?), M., 66
 Associators, The, 136
 "Atalantis," 97
 Atwood, Wm., 269
 Austin, 330, 332
 Austin, Samuel, 188
 Baker, Kezia,340, 343
 Ballinger, Robert, 189
 Bank stock135, 136
 Banks' Journal, John339
 Banks, Sarah,221, 222, 311
 Barbadoes,66, 69, 71,
 119, 189, 210, 326, 330, 333,
 336, 340, 345
 Barcroft's Journal, John, 339
 Bartram, John,*78, 129
 Bassett, Davis (?), ...176, 189, 200
 Bayle,264, 267, 272
 Beggars, 152
 Belcher, Jonathan,7, 27,
 55, *103-105, 109, 110, 116,
 150, 181, 186, 187, 189, 203,
 215, 236-238, 255, 264, 265, 270,
 276, 279, 303, 304, 311, 323, 346
 Belcher, Louisa (Teal), 236-238, 255
 Benezet, Anthony, 91, 102, 114,
 125, 142, *157, 165, 177, 178,
 198, 225, 243, 251, 254, 264,
 268, 270, 272, 274, 281, 284,
 288, 291, 293, 303, 304
 Benezet, John Stephen,85,
 226, 304,*305
 Benezet, Joyce (Marriott),.177,
 178, 185, 188, 196, 197, 198,
 200, 207, 250, 251, 253, 254,
 260, 261, 265, 266, 273
 Benezet, P., 138
 Bermudas, 333
 Bevan, Sylvanus,*308
 Biddle, William, 297
 Bigger, Peacock, 138
 Billings, Dr., 310
 Bingham, James, 114
 Birkett, James, 303
 Bispham, B., 117
 Black, William, Journal of, ...5, 7
 Black Rock, 330
 Bland, Elias,123, 220, 248,
 313, 341, 344
 Bolton, The,67, 71, 109
 Bombay Hook,99, 100
 Bonas [Bownas?], Samuel, ... 341
 Bond, Dr.,237, 285, 314
 Bond, Thomas, 137
 Bond, Dr. Thomas, 342
 Borden, Katherine, 329
 Borton, Aba., 130
 Boscawen, Admiral, 153
 Boston,189, 190, 336
 Bound, Samuel, 214
 Bourne, Th., 138
 Bradford, William,*133, 138
 Braham, 25, 26
 Brandon,189, 190, 193
 Bridges, Edward, 342
 Bridgetown,329-332
 Bringhurst, John,125, 126,
 131, *177, 263, 301, 345
 Bringhurst, John, Jr., 344
 Bristol,87, 139, 255, 338

- Brooks, Ann, 174
 Brooks, Thomas,176, 189, 199
 Brown, Isa., 261
 Brown, Preserve,*106, 267
 Brown, Preserve, Jr.,268, 269
 Brown, Samuel, 338
 Brown, Thomas,177, 252
 Brown, William,126, 221, 264, 271
 Browne, Jesse, 110
 Brunswick, 335
 Buckingham, 215
 Buckley, William, 337
 Bucks Quarterly Meeting, 124
 Budden, Captain,245, 246
 Buffin, John, 167
 Bunting, Alice, 176
 Bunting, Samuel,*121, 273
 Burgess, F.,287, 288
 Burgess, Thomas,149, 150, 269
 Burk, Captain, 182
 Burling, Edward, 214
 Burling, James, 212
 Burling (?), Phebe, 213
 Burling, Samuel, 213
 Burlington,24, 26, 28, *33, 56, 65, 69, 70, 73, 87, 103, 111, 116-118, 149, 150, 157, 167, 186, 187, 210, 215, 216, 227, 233, 234, 238, 249, 254, 276, 278, 285, 310, 312, 318, 319, 326, 327, 338
 "Burlington, The," 340
 Burroughs, John, 156
 Burrows, A., 165
 Bush Hill Mansion,75, 106, 304
 Bush River, 103
 Cadwalader, John,262, 344
 Cadwalader, Dr. Thomas,*321
 Cadwalleter (?), John,337, 343
 Calendar, change of, 320
 Callender, Benjamin, 304, 329, 333
 Callender, Hannah, 174
 Callender, Joseph,115, 330
 Callender, Katy,163, 287, 335
 Callender, Richard, 330
 Callender, William,35, 83, 102, 112, 113, 116, 125, 130, 133, 154, 159, 169, 174, 181, 182, 200, 241, 243, 264, 267, 269, 270, 281, 283, 296,303
 Calvert, May, 98
 Carleton, Thomas,110
 Carlisle, Abraham,156, 173
 Carlisle Bay,329, 332, 333
 Carpenter, S.,116, 122, 127, 159
 Cary, Samuel, 150
 Cassel, Nicholas, 132
 Catherall, Edward,37, 80, 83, 84, 86, 91, 97, 107, 133, 134, 159, 177, 178, 187, 188, 196, 200, 208, 225, 232, 234, 260, 266-270, 281, 284, 285, 287, 292, 299, 344
 Catherall, Rachel, 287
 Chalkley, Martha,*83, 150, 199
 Chalkley, Thomas, ...111, 130, 329
 Chalkley, Rebecca, 95
 Chambers's Dictionary,80, 81, 84, 86, 87
 Chandlers, Paul, 251
 Chattin, James,100, 322
 Chester,120, 126, 163, 165, 210, 247, 289, 345
 Chesterfield, 234
 Cheyne's Essay on Health and Long Life, 89
 Christiana Creek, 327
 Chubb, Piall or Noial (?), .. 190, 192, 196, 200, 208
 Churchman, John, ...*194-196, 199-201, 337
 Clair, John, 132
 Clark, B., 80
 Clarke, Dr. Samuel, 99
 Claypoole, James,*137
 Clear, Esther, 343
 Clemens, Samuel, 123
 Clemon, W., 138
 Clifton, John, 233
 Clymer, William,112, 275, 298, 306
 Coates, Samuel, 177
 Coleman, Rebecca, 177
 Coleman, William, ...115, 126, 130
 Collins, Edward, 297
 Collins, Isaac, 58
 Collins, Susanna, 58
 Colonial Dames of America, ... 22
 Commings, 340
 Commonplace Book (John Smith's), ...86, 88, 102, 241, 264
 Concord, 150
 Condy, Captain William, 326
 Conrotor (?), Isa., 167
 Coombe, Captain Henry, 333
 Cooper, Hannah, 278
 Cooper, Jacob, 206
 Cooper, Jos.,109, 168
 Cooper's,210, 222
 Coppock, —,313, 314
 Correa, Abbé, 24
 Cottar's (?) Ferry, 106
 Coultas, James,*138
 Counterfeiting, 303
 Couper, Dr. James, 58
 Couper, Mary, 58
 Court of Common Pleas, 178
 of Oyer and Terminer, 122
 Orphans' 182
 Superior, 97
 Supreme,110, 171, 305, 313
 Courtney, Ruth, 336
 Cowie, Captain, 255
 Cox, John, Jr., 58
 Cox (Widow), 122
 Cox, Sarah,170, 185, 196, 227
 Cox's Bridge, 210

- Cranbury,211, 215, 319
 Crisp's Sermons, Stephen, 338
 Crosby, Joshua,85, 178,
 198, 199, 263, 269, 303, 304, 315
 Crosby, Thomas,129, 169, 198
 Cross, Henry,290
 Cross, Mary,290
 Crosswicks,106, 211, 215,
 319,313
 Crosswicks Creek,335
 Darby,107, 121, 165, 180,
 219, 218,273
 Davie, Thomas,203
 Davis, Dr. George,58
 Davis, Peter,110, 129, 121, 127
 Dean, Lydia,345
 Decow, Isaac,338
 Delaplaine, James,299
 Delaplaine, Joseph,296
 Desideritius,88
 Dialogues on Education,272
 Dickinson, John,21, 21
 Dicks, Peter,247, 248
 Dillwyn, John,57, *79, 113,
 126, 155, 171,177
 Dillwyn, Susanna (Painter),
 57, 246,280
 Dillwyn, Susanna,57
 Dillwyn, William,57
 Discipline, Book of,133
 Dolphin, The,66, 69, 71
 Dolphin-barn-lane,345
 Don Quixote,86
 Dowers, Captain Edward,67,
 204, 205, 258-260,348
 Draison, P.,210
 Drinker, Henry S.,58
 Drinker, John,125, 132
 Drinker, John,58
 Drummond, Mary, on "In-
 ternal Revelation,"339
 Drury, Edward,80
 Dublin,67, 165, 214
 Duncan, Robert,306
 Durlbraugh, Durlbrugh (?),
 —,80, 207
 Durburou, John,362
 Eaton, John,339
 Edgell, Robert,320
 Edgell (Widow),280, 348
 Edmonson's Journal, W.,339
 Elections,112, 243,
 297-299, 312,313
 Elfreth, Jer.,233
 Elfreth, Jesse,126
 Elfreth (Widow),207
 Elizabethtown,335
 Ellis, Margaret,142, 164, 239, 343
 Elwell, David,200
 Emerson, Hannah,342
 Emlen, George,21, 202
 Emlen, G., Jr.,199
 Emlen, Hannah, see Hannah
 (Emlen) Logan.
 Emlen, Joseph,303
 Emlen, M.,84, 85, 105, 112,
 133, 156, 177, 251, 256, 318, 324
 Emlen, Samuel,57
 England,296, 332
 Estaugh, Elizabeth,118,
 119, 167,168
 Estaugh, John,314
 Etter, Petter,138
 Evan, Edward,199
 Evan, Owen,112, 267, 297
 Evans, C.,129
 Evans, Elizabeth,100, 223
 Evans, Ellen,281
 Evans, Evan,100
 Evans, Hugh,112, 298, 297, 312
 Evans, John,*101, 112,
 164, 208,296
 Evans, Lewis,304
 Evans, Thomas,337
 Evans (Widow),86-88, 110, 118
 Evergreen,95
 Evesham,118
 Fairhill, 21, 191, 173, 244, 256, 259
 Falls of the Schuylkill River,
 194, 205,223
 Faris, Zechariah,69
 Farmer, Richard,137
 Farris, Benjamin,343
 Farrington, Abraham,110,
 128, 143, 150, 151, 209, 219,
 220, 273,286
 Fearn, Peter,159, 187, 209,
 225, 227,310
 Fcke, Robert,290
 Fell, Benjamin,125, 164
 Fielding, Henry,207, 240, 288
 Fire company,90, 93,
 97, 135, 295,319
 Fishbourne, W.,287
 Fisher, Henry,340
 Fisher, John,272
 Fisher, Samuel,288, 291, 342
 Fisher, Thomas,206
 Fisher, William,206, 271
 Fishing,205, 206, 223, 224, 285
 Fitzosborn's, Sir Thomas, Let-
 ters,277
 Fitz-Randolph, Ezekiel,203, 211
 Fitzrandolph, Hugh,202
 Fitzrandolph, Richard,215
 Fleeson, Plunket,137
 Fletcher, Thomas,112
 Floyd, Samuel,336
 Fushing,68
 Forman, John,263
 Forster, Hannah,337
 Fortescue's "Praise of the
 Laws of England,"294
 Fothergill, John,336
 Foulke, Judah,*126, 129,
 159, 261, 294,296
 Fox, Joseph, 298, 300, 312, 313, 322
 Francis, Tench,*278, 298, 320

- Frankford, . . . 82, 234, 287, 293, 304
 Frankford Road, 283
 Franklin, Benjamin, . . . 13, 24,
 30, 100, 141, 262, 298, 304,
 306, 312-314, 322, 339
 Franklin, Governor William, . . 56
 French, Joseph, 330
 French, Richard, 337, 343
 Friendship, The, 68, 71, 89
 Fuller & Holmes, on "Suffer-
 ings of the People Called
 Quakers," 339
 Galloway, Jos., Jr., 129
 Galloway, Samuel, 209
 Gamble, Dr. Joseph, 114, 329, 345
 Garrigue, F., 139
 Gawthrop, Thomas, 81-85,
 *92, 108, 109, 120, 122-125,
 127, 182, 226
 Genet, French minister, 24
 George, David, 203, 206, 208
 George III. of England, 69
 Georgia, 102
 Germantown, 5, 65, 85, 89,
 114, 122, 129, 158, 160, 169,
 194, 209, 226, 240, 244, 252,
 254, 283, 290, 305, 318
 Germantown, Battle of, 24
 Gerrard, 318
 Gibson, John, 330, 333
 Gibson, Rowland, 330, 333
 Giles, Jacob, 93
 Giles, John, 165
 Gloucester Point, 203
 Goodman, Captain, 261
 Goodson, Job, 343
 Goshen, 111
 Govett, Jos., 221
 Graeme, Ann (Diggs), *92
 Graeme, Dr. Thomas, 92,
 *237, 221
 Gray, George, Jr., *138, 253
 Gray, Robert, 330
 Gray, William, 297
 Great Britain, 189
 "Great Brittain, A Tour
 thro'" 99
 Greenleaf, Elizabeth, 304
 Greenleaf, Isaac, *84, 86,
 87, 93, 103, 114, 115, 121, 123,
 127, 220, 263, 269, 273
 Griffith, John, 102, *120, 127
 Griffith, Polly, 304
 Griffith, William, 190, 344
 Griffiths, Isaac, *134, 276, 297
 Griffiths, Mary, 275
 Griffiths, Thomas, *67
 Griffiths, William, *67, 87,
 92, 103, 322, 324
 Grudy, Martin, 115
 Guinea, 332
 Gwynedd, 100, 177
 Haddonfield, 157
 Hall, David, *140, 141
 Hamilton, Andrew, *106
 Hamilton, James, *255
 Hancock, William, 337
 Hannibal, Old, 172
 Harding, Francis, 189, 202, 207
 Harnaus, William, 164
 Harper (Widow), 330, 333
 Harrison, Hannah, 203
 Hartshorne, R., 167, 198
 Harvey, Rebecca Minshall, . . 248
 Hasell, Samuel, *307
 Haslam, John, 122
 Hassert, Arant, Jr., *300
 Hatton, Elizabeth, 342
 Hatton, Thomas, 342
 Haverford, 88
 Haydock, Eden, 76
 Haydock, Henry, 214
 Hazard, Samuel, *309
 Heap, George, 297
 Hellibel, Mount, 333
 Heulings, Esther, 58
 Heulings, William, 58
 Heysham, Captain, 93
 Hill, Deborah, 58
 Hill, Dr. Richard, 58
 Hilles, Gulielma Maria, see
 Gulielma Maria (Hilles)
 Howland.
 Hilles, Samuel 58
 Hilles, William, Samuel, and
 John, 58
 Hockley, Richard, 291
 Holcomb, Mary, 272, 273
 Holland, 301
 Holland, Margaret, . . . 133, 170,
 177, 229, 273
 Holland, — (the book bind-
 er), 267
 Homan, Sarah, 116
 Hopkin, Ebenezer, 118
 Hopwood, Samuel, 123, 334
 Horne, William, 280
 Hoskins, Jane, *108, 111,
 116-118, 162, 164, 165, 214,
 248, 311
 Hough, Benjamin, . . . 176, 189, 197
 Howard, Thomas, 113
 Howe, Lord, 21
 Howland, Charles W., 58
 Howland, Gulielma Maria (Hil-
 les), 58, 60
 Hudson, Elizabeth, . . . 127, 157,
 162, 165, 214, 314, 324
 Hudson, Susannah, 336
 Hugh, Ellis, 284
 Hulford, Hannah, 164, 221, 251, 307
 Hume, Isabella, 10
 Hume, Sophia, . . . 205, 207, 216,
 220-222, 241, 242, 247, 289
 Hunt, D., 123
 Hunt, John, 289, 302, 336, 337, 341
 Hunterdon, 259
 Hutton, John, *232

- Hutton, Thomas, 232
 Hyam, Thomas, 308
 Indian Commissioners, 5
 Indians, 5, 14, 348
 Inglis, John, *137
 Inoculation, 74
 Ireland, 71, 76, 332, 341
 Iroquois, 5
 Jackson, Joseph, 330
 Jackson, Samuel, 303
 Jamaica, 68, 71, 204, 290, 301
 James, Abel, 79, 81, 86, 95,
 96, 101, 103, 107, 115, 155,
 159, 182, 186, 193, 198, 199,
 210, 211, 214, 229, 230, 240,
 245, 250, 258, 260, 269, 275,
 279, 293, 300
 James, Dinah, 345
 James, Edward, 197
 James's Coffee House, ..158,
 275-279
 James, Mary, 111
 James, Michael, 269
 James, Rebecca (Chalkley), .. 95
 James, Thomas, 297
 Jasson (?), Captain, 236
 Jefferson, Thomas 24
 Jenkin, Charles, 71
 Jenkins, William, 102, 166
 Jenkinson, Hannah, 167
 Jenkinson, William, 167
 Jennings, Samuel, 27
 Jewish Spy, The, 91, 264
 Jones, Abraham, 138
 Jones, John, 112, 197, 294
 Jones, Owen, *292, 293, 315
 Jordan, Jo., 97
 Jordan, Mary, see Mary (Jordan) Pemberton.
 Jordan, Robert, 340, 343, 344
 Kearney, E., 129
 Kearny, H., 129
 Kearsley, Dr., 106, 321
 Kelpius, 225
 Kensington, 299, 306
 King, Joseph, 269
 Kinsey, John, 93, 95, 107,
 112, 129, 140, 177, 180, 191,
 198, 208, 269, 270, *285, 286,
 288-290, 292, 295, 314
 Kinsey, John, Jr., 129, 253
 Kirkbride, Jane, 334
 Kirkbride, Joseph, 189
 Knight, Mary, 318
 Koek (Widow), 280
 Krepner, Paul, 207
 Lancaster, Pa., 5, 80
 Lancaster, Phoebe, 307
 Lane [Zane?], Isaac, 126, 177
 Langley, Robert, 156-158
 Lardner, Lynford, *137
 Large, Ebenezer, 153
 Large, Elizabeth, 338
 Large, Jenny, ..107, 111, 215, 233
 Large, John, 338
 Large, Samuel, 109
 Large (Uncle), 127, 227, 233
 Law, William, 263
 Lawrence, Robert, 280
 Lawrence, Thomas, ..*75, 136, 308
 Lawrence, Thomas, Jr., 137
 Lawson, Captain, 236, 237, 248, 257
 Lay, Benjamin, *81, 82
 Lebanon, 95, 199
 Leech, Thomas, *112, 243, 297
 Letter, James Logan to Sarah
 Read, 19, 20
 Letter, John Smith to Elias
 Bland, 341
 Letter, John Smith to James
 Pemberton, 341
 Letter, John Smith to John
 Wardell, 339
 Letter to Dr. Joseph Gamble, ... 345
 Letters of John Smith to Hannah
 Logan,144, 161, 173, 253
 Lewes, Delaware, 67
 Lewis, Adam, 290
 Lewis, Hannah, 300
 Lewis, John, 290
 Lewis, Margaret, 124
 Lewis, Mordecai, 58
 Lewis, Nathan, 109, 110
 Lewis, Sarah, 124
 Library, The (Philadelphia),
 see Philadelphia Library.
 Lightfoot, Michael, ... 81, *83,
 85, 100, 108-110, 112, 115, 121,
 130, 133, 140, 146, 153, 154,
 156, 157, 164, 176, 177, 185,
 193, 196-198, 200, 202, 203,
 207, 220-222, 232-234, 246,
 251, 258, 261, 267, 268, 271,
 273, 277, 281, 284, 286, 305,
 317, 319, 340, 344
 Lightfoot (?), Peter, 121
 Lightfoot, Thomas, ... 81, 86,
 175, 210, 264, 269, 281, 310, 345
 Lincey, Jane, 307
 Lisle, Henry, 71, 90
 Liverpool, 67, 234, 307
 Lloyd, David, 13
 Lloyd, Grace (Growden), *121,
 126, 211, 248
 Lloyd, Hannah, 315
 Lloyd, Mordecai, 284
 Lloyd, Thomas, 269, 275, 277, *310
 Logan, Albanus C., Esq., 21
 Logan, Deborah, 23
 Logan, Dr. George, 23
 Logan, Hannah, ..6*9, 21, 73,
 85, 89, 92, 96, 98-100, 109,
 116-118, 122, 127, 128, 132,
 133, 142-149, 151, 153, 154,
 158-160, 163, 166, 167, 169,
 171-175, 178, 179, 181-186, 188,
 190, 193-195, 198, 201, 202,
 205, 206, 208, 209, 216-218,

- 220, 222-224, 228, 230-236,
238-240, 242-247, 249-254, 256,
257, 259, 264, 266-268, 270,
271, 273, 281, 283, 284, 286,
287, 289-291, 296, 302, 309,
314-316, 319, 323, 346, 347
- Logan, Hannah (wife of Wil-
liam),167, 168, 194, 217,
224, 247, 250, 254, 257, 271,
281, 295, 315
- Logan, Hannah (Emlen), 21
- Logan, James, .5, 16-20, 23,
28, 65, 73, 101, 114, 153, 154,
160, 169, 179, 182, 186, 201,
208, 228, 231, 232, 235, 240,
242, 243, 245, 249, 250, 254,
256-259, 261, 281, 282, 293,
302, 304, 305, 314-316, 320, 323
- Logan, James, Jr.,21, 149,
150, 206, 230, 233, 234, 240,
246, 270, 276, 279, 282, 288,
289, 309
- Logan, Miss Maria Dickinson.. 21
- Logan, Patrick,10, *11
- Logan, Sarah (Read),19,
20, 85, 109, 116, 155, 160, 166,
179, 186, 201, 217, 218, 223,
224, 231, 239, 241, 244, 249,
250, 252, 254, 256, 259, 260,
264-266, 271, 283, 284, 304,
318, 319, 320
- Logan, Sarah (Armitt), ...21, 174
- Logan, Sarah, Jr.,8, 9, 20
- Logan, William,21, 85, 96,
100, 101, 122, 126-128, 132,
134, 142, 143, 149, 152, *156,
158, 159, 162, 165, 171, 180,
182, 183, 194, 195, 198, 202,
204, 217, 218, 220, 222-225,
227, 230, 235, 241, 242, 247,
248, 250, 252, 257, 259, 260,
263, 265, 268-271, 273, 274,
276, 280, 282, 286, 288, 290,
299, 304, 307, 317, 318, 320
- Logan, Dr. William,8, 21,
179,*289
- London,71, 127, 142, 182,
226, 228, 236, 245, 255, 309, 341
- Long Island,212, 340
- Lord, Jos.,69, 164
- Louisburg, Surrender of, 69
- Love, Jonathan, 300
- Luke, Jacob,330, 333
- Luke, John,269, 271-273
- Lyde, Byfield,104, *105, 106
- Lynn, Joseph,106, 182
- McCall, Samuel,*136
- McKedrick, Captain, 328
- Mackanat, Daniel, 226
- Mansfield, 167
- Marcus Hook,289, 327
- Marriott, Thomas, 139
- Marshall, Christopher,120,
*305, 306
- Marshall, Thomas, 299
- Marshe, Witham, Journal of, . 5
- Martin, George, 74
- Martinique, 79
- Maryland,110, 198, 341
- Mason, A., 138
- Masters' Mill, 299
- Masters' Plantation, 274
- Masters' Wharf, 286
- Mathers, —,127, 165, 248
- Matlack, Timothy,177, 348
- Matthäi, Conrad,*225, 226, 235
- Maugridge, Drury,279, 280
- Maugridge, William,*279, 280
- Medicalfe, Matthew, 114
- Mendenhall, Lydia, 164
- Meredith, Reece,126, 130
- Merion,202, 207, 219
- Mesnard, Captain,101, 226,
229, 245, 247, 289, 309
- Mickle, Samuel, wife of, ..159, 269
- Mifflin, George,86, 205
- Mifflin, John, ..113, *275, 278, 312
- Mifflin, Jona.,348
- Mifflin, Sally, 86
- Minshall, Rebecca, see Rebecca
Minshall Harvey.
- Minshall, Robert, 219
- Moor (?), Abraham, 171
- Moore, Ann,311, 318
- Moore, John,251, 260
- Moore, Robert,291, 292, 299
- Moore, Samuel, 74
- Moore, Dr. Samuel Preston,
*155, 239, 262, 269, 304,
306, 322
- Moorestown, 167
- Moravian preachers, 98
- More, Sir Thomas, 85
- Morgan, Elizabeth,124, 164
- Morgan, Evan, ..297, 300, 309,
312, 323
- Morris, Anthony,58, 101,
120, 125, 131, 140, 220, 269,
295, 311
- Morris, Anthony, Jr., ...269,
295, 305, 324
- Morris, Charles, 165
- Morris, Daniel, 177
- Morris, Debby,86, 107, 165
- Morris, Eliza, 258
- Morris, Elizabeth,186,
266, 286, 289
- Morris, Gulielma Maria, 58
- Morris, James,112, 295, 300
- Morris, John,101, 125, 126,
165, 177, 264, 287, 292, 293,
295, 297, 299
- Morris, John, 58
- Morris, Joshua, ..81, 102, 312, 315
- Morris, Lewis,*73, 339, 340
- Morris, Margaret (Hill), 58
- Morris, Mary,189, 315
- Morris, Samuel, 208

- Morris, Sarah,'80, 83, 85,
 110, 129, 130, 133, 112, 152,
 155, 156, 162-164, 174, 177,
 178, 181, 183, 186, 188, 193,
 195, 221-223, 236, 244, 250,
 251, 257, 258, 260, 261, 261,
 266, 267, 269-271, 274, 280,
 281, 286, 287, 295, 296, 305,
 310, 324
 Morris, Susanna,110, 251,
 284, 307, 311, 343
 Morris (Widow),171, 174,
 206, 221, 222
 Morris, William,58, 154, 230
 Moss (Mors?), Abraham, ..'69,
 181, 227
 Mount Holly,117, 119
 Mulberry Street, 308
 Murrin, Sarah, 234
 Naglee, John, 297
 Narrows, The, 214
 Needham's Fort, 332
 Neshaminy, 124
 New Castle, Del.,58, 76, 327
 New England, 69, 102, 108, 110, 314
 New Garden, 232
 New Milford, 343
 New York,69, 71, 210-212,
 214, 335, 340
 Newbould, Thomas, 340
 Newbury, M.,114, 129
 Newbury, Peggy,86, 247
 Nightingale, Sarah, 338
 Nightingale, Simon, 338
 Nixon, R., 139
 Noble, Abel, 77
 Noble, Jos.,83, 150, 200,
 230, 304, 342, 343
 Noble, M., 340
 Noble, Mary, 345
 Noble, Samuel,75, 83, 90,
 126, 187, 199, 264, 326, 329, 345
 Norfolk, Duke of, 341
 Norris, Bethy,260, 272
 Norris, Charles,'50, 304, 314
 Norris, Deborah, 244
 Norris, Isaac,20, 112, *131,
 173, 241, 256, 259, 260, 262,
 273, 297, 300, 312, 320, 323
 Norris family,21, 272
 North Wales, 100
 Nottingham, Samuel,163,
 164, 167, 180, 185-188, 208-
 210, 219
 Old York Road, 5
 Onion, Stephen, 220
 Orphan's Court, 182
 Orum, Jacob, 337
 Overseers of the Press,111,
 112, 130, 140
 Owen, R., 138
 Owen, Rebecca,86, 129
 Owen (Widow), 206
 Oxford, 292
 Oxley, John,329, 345
 Page, George, 339
 Painter, Susanna, see Susanna
 (Painter) Dillwyn.
 Palatines,237, 238
 Pannure, Lord, 40
 Paper Money, burning, ..300,
 304, 310
 Parker, Josiah,*247
 Parr, Nathaniel,232, 235
 Parr, Samuel,93, 186, 188,
 269, 287, 292
 Parr's Cove, 285
 Parrock, Hannah,177, 196
 Parrock, James,*269
 Parrock, John,258, 259
 Paul, Jona.,124, 122
 Pauling, Henry, 312
 Peal, John,66, 210, 212-214
 Peale, Paul, 26
 Pearsall, Rachel C., 58
 Pearsall, Robert, 58
 Pearson, Enoch,125, 337
 Peckover, Edmund,123,
 204, 343, 345, 347
 Peckover, Haggitt,203, 220
 Peel, Oswald,113, 243
 Peirce, Ann (Webb) (Pyle),...*115
 Pemberton, Charles,132,
 140, 158, 160, 166, 167, 175,
 181, 186, 187
 Pemberton, Israel, Sr.,65,
 66, 72, 84, 85, *90, 92, 95,
 96, 98-100, 103, 106, 112, 122,
 123, 126, 130-133, 140, 142,
 149, 151, 152, 155, 158, 160,
 162-164, 171, 175, 177, 181,
 185, 186, 188, 189, 193, 195,
 198, 200, 205, 206, 209, 210,
 216, 220, 221, 227, 230, 241,
 246, 264, 265, 268-271, 273,
 283, 284, 287, 290, 292, 296,
 305, 307, 310, 313, 314, 340, 343
 Pemberton, Israel, Jr.,66,
 *93, 94, 100, 104, 111, 112,
 115, 126, 128, 129, 131, 133,
 139, 140, 142, 152, 155, 156,
 158, 176, 178, 180, 181, 186,
 189, 193, 198, 202, 205, 210,
 216, 220-222, 230, 247, 248,
 265, 266, 268-270, 278, 283,
 284, 286, 288, 295-297, 304,
 311-313, 322
 Pemberton, James,56, 67,
 *68, 69, 72, 81, 84, 86, 87,
 90, 91, 100-102, 108, 112, 114,
 115, 124, 126, 129, 157-159,
 186, 190, 192, 202, 205, 207,
 208, 217, 224, 230, 231, 247,
 265, 269, 288, 314, *315, 341, 344
 Pemberton, Jesse, 120
 Pemberton, John, ...'168, 251,
 265, 271, 284, 288, 289

- Pemberton, Mary (Jordan), 72,
 *85, 89, 92, 96, 99, 114, 120,
 128, 177, 244
 Pemberton, Rachel, *72,
 88, 120, 167, 168, 172, 177,
 182, 207, 217, 254, 260, 271,
 281, 309
 Pemberton's Plantation House, 95
 Penbroke, The, 165
 Penington, Edward, 79
 Penn, Hannah, 7
 Penn, Thomas, the Proprietor,
 28, 72, 106
 Penn, William, 7, 9, 12, 14
 Penn, William, Jr., 18
 Pennell, John, 247, 248, 257-259
 Pennock, Elizabeth, 102, 114,
 151, 176, 177, 188, 196, 197,
 265, 278, 307
 Pennock, Samuel, 120, 129,
 158, 207, 227, 264
 Pennsylvania Gazette, 283
 Pennsylvania Hospital, 307,
 368, 311, 313, 314, 319-325
 Pepperill, William, 69
 Peters, Richard, 5, *166,
 180, 259, 262, 265, 270, 279,
 308, 310
 Philadelphia, 65, 187, 326,
 330, 334, 342
 Philadelphia Contributionship, 38
 Philadelphia Library, 16, 97,
 158, 189
 Pickering, John, 344
 Pickering, Thomas, 24
 Pierce, Edward, 338
 Pleasant, Eliza, 344
 Pleasants, Robert, 84, 114,
 115, 156-158
 Plumsted, William, 75, *298,
 313, 322, 323
 Plymouth, 309
 Point-no-point, 74, 79,
 107, 132, 159, 168, 190, 193,
 198, 199, 220, 273, 284, 287,
 291, 292, 299
 Pole, John, 103, 269
 Polgreen, James, 138, 202
 Poole, Nathaniel, 162
 Pope, Alexander, 77, 282
 Poquessin, 234
 Powell, Samuel, 115, 269, 292, 293
 Powell, Samuel, Jr., 114, *268
 Price (Lawyer), 92
 Prince William, The, 93,
 119, 221, 290, 301
 Privateers, 79, 99, 100, 108,
 169, 189-191, 196
 Proud, Jenny, 86
 Pryor, Thomas, 338
 Punkin Hill, 232
 Pusey, Caleb, 57
 Quarry, Colonel Robert, 13
 Randolph, John, 24
 Rankin, Captain, 234
 Raper, Caleb, 70, 338
 Raper, Mary, *74, 83, 340
 Read, Charles, 19, 20, 56, 167
 Read, Sarah, see Sarah (Read)
 Logan.
 Ready Island, 189, 328
 Red Bank, 327
 Redemptioners, 237, 238, 307
 Redman, Joseph, 138
 Redmon, Captain, 327
 Redwood, Jonas Langford, *129
 Redwood, Mehitable, *115, 128, 129
 Reed, Alice, 290
 Reed, James, 289
 Reeve, Peter, 86
 Renshaw, R., 139
 Reynell, John, *66, 102,
 109, 116, 125, 128, 131, 162,
 174, 186, 200, 216, 269, 300,
 315, 322
 Rhode Island, 185, 188
 Richards, Joseph, 127
 Richardson, Jos., 124, 156,
 171, 269
 Richmond, 102
 Ritchison, John, 329
 Roberts, Ann, 290
 Roberts, Hugh, 58, 74, 112,
 113, 275, 296, 313, 322
 Roberts, John, *224
 Roberts, Mary, 58
 Roberts, Molly (Yarnall), 70
 Robinson, J., 138
 Rockliff, see Wilhous & Rock-
 liff.
 Rodman, Clark, 337
 Rodman, Seamon, 68
 Rodman, Thomas, 69
 Rodman, Dr., 150
 Rooke, George, Sr., 345
 Ross, John, *113
 Ross, J., 138
 Rush, W., 138
 Russell, Honorable Bertrand, .. 59
 Salem, 328
 Salkil, John, 337
 Sanson, S., 77
 Sassafras Street, 279, 280
 Say, Thomas, 342
 Scarborough, John, 164
 Schuylkill River, The, 71,
 81, 87, 158, 265, 327
 Scotland, 76
 Scull, Edward, 297
 Scull, Nicholas, *112
 Seaton, Alexander, 337
 Sewel, Richard, 112
 Shakespeare, William, 99
 Shaw, Dr., 345
 Sheldon, Eleazer, 65
 Sherlocke's Treatise on Death, 97
 Shipley, Elizabeth, *120
 Shippen, Ann, 17, 18

- Shippen, Edward (Mayor), 17, 18, 70, 251, *262, 270, 308
 Shippen, Edward, Jr. (Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and son of Mayor), *245, 296
 Shippen, Edward (of Boston and Philadelphia), 262
 Shippen, Joseph (of Germantown), 262
 Shippen, Dr. William, .. *281, 306
 Shoemaker Lad, The, 158, 222, 227, 246
 Shoemaker, Samuel, 87, *134, 207, 285
 Shotwell, Joseph, *213
 Shrewsbury, 16, 117, 167, 168, 175, 182
 Shute, Attwood, *137
 Shute, Joseph, 116, 311
 Shute, Thomas, 122, 127, 159
 Sikes, John, 164, 337
 Skating, 81, 87, 265
 Slater, Michael, 275-278, 280, 283, 301
 Small-pox, 74, 301
 Smith, Abigail Bowne, 58
 Smith, Abigail (Rapier), 24
 Smith, Albanus, 59
 Smith, Alys Whitall Pearsall, .. 59
 Smith, Benjamin, 335
 Smith, Caroline M., 59
 Smith, Charles Logan, 58
 Smith, Daniel, 73, 210, 285
 Smith, Elizabeth, 25, 58, 70, 111, 220, 221, 249, 250, 252, 255, 261, 283, 287, 288
 Smith, Elizabeth Pearsall, 59
 Smith, Hannah, 58
 Smith, Hannah (born 1753),... *58
 Smith, Hannah (Logan), see Hannah Logan.
 Smith, Hannah, Jr., 323
 Smith, Hannah Whitall, 59
 Smith, Horace J., 59
 Smith, James, *58
 Smith, James Logan, 58
 Smith, John, 30, *39
 Smith, John (cousin of the author), 92, 115, 168
 Smith, John (1761-1803), *58
 Smith, John, Jr., 261
 Smith, John J., 58
 Smith, John Jay (1798-1881), .. 58, 59, 60
 Smith, Lloyd Pearsall, 58
 Smith, Margaret Hill, 58
 Smith, (Cousin) Mary, 232
 Smith, Mollie, 283
 Smith, Morris, 59
 Smith, Nanny, 97, 102, 174, 204, 233
 Smith, Phebe, 110
 Smith, Rachel, 58
 Smith, Richard (1593-1647), .. 26
 Smith, Richard (1626-1688), .. 26
 Smith, Richard, *25, 260, 318
 Smith, Richard, Jr., *24, 25-30, 73, 103, 117, 123, 149, 166, 180, 181, 187, 188, 194, 210, 218, 220, 227, 229, 230, 234, 238, 249, 250, 252, 255, 260, 267, 268, 273, 276, 282, 283, 287, 318, 319, 326, 334, 337, 310
 Smith, Richard M., 58
 Smith, Richard Morris, 59, 60
 Smith, Robert, 210, 251, 338
 Smith, Robert Pearsall, 59
 Smith, Samuel, 25, *28, 56, 74, 104, 120, 128, 132, 150, 177, 187, 193, 194, 211, 215, 220, 255, 256, 260, 266, 271, 276, 283, 285, 286, 310, 334, 341
 Smith, Samuel (grandfather of John), 25, 26
 Smith, Sarah Logan, *57, 58
 Smith, Susanna Dillwyn, 58
 Smith, Thomas, 102, 253
 Smith, William (of Braham), 26
 Smith, William (cousin to author), 318
 Smith, William, "Antient and valuable friend," 207
 Smith, William Lovett, ... *25, 114, 143, 168
 South's, Dr. Robert, Sermons., 181
 South Carolina, 311, 327
 South River, 211, 215
 Spectator, The, 88
 Speightstown, 330, 332, 333
 Spencer's (in the Broadway, N. Y.), 212, 213
 Spofford, G., 138
 Stanton, Daniel, 83, *105, 112, 114, 124, 125, 127-130, 164, 170, 171, 177, 189, 200, 202, 204, 208, 210, 336, 343
 State House, The, 158, 189, 194, 309-311
 Stapler, Stephen, 156, 174
 Stedman, Alexander, *322
 Stedman, Charles, *322
 Steele, Richard, 94, 181
 Stenton, .. 5, 15, 21-24, 72, 85, 86, 89, 100, 114, 148, 149, 152, 154, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 171, 173, 174, 178, 180, 181, 183, 185, 190, 193, 194, 201, 209, 217, 218, 222, 224, 227, 230, 231, 234, 235, 238, 240, 242-246, 249, 250, 252, 253, 257-262, 266, 268, 270, 274, 279, 281-285, 289, 291, 293, 295, 296, 305, 309, 314-317, 319
 Stephens, Eliza, 221, 229
 Stewardson, George, 58
 Stewardson, Thomas, 58, 60
 Story, Thomas, 17, 18

- Story's, Thomas, Journal, 198, 240
 Strettell, Amos,*131, 165
 154, 156, 165
 Strettell, Robert, ...*125, 130, 151
 Superior Court, 97
 Supreme Court, ..110, 171, 305, 313
 Swan, R., 138
 Swift, John, 309
 Swingett, Robert, 338
 Symcock, Jane, 342
 Symes (?) (Sytres?) (Supres?),
 John, 187, 233
 Symond's Ferry, 211
 Syng, Philip,*113
 Tailer, The, 88
 Taylor, Abraham, 136
 Taylor, Dr. Jeremiah, "Imitation
 of Christ," 231
 Teal, Louisa, see Louisa (Teal)
 Beleher.
 Tennent, Rev. Gilbert,139-
 141, 143, 158, 187, 226, 288,
 295, 305
 Thanksgiving Proclamation, .. 77
 Thomas, Elizabeth, 107
 Thomas, George,*93, 98
 Thomas, Sarah, 342
 Thomas, Thomas, 178
 Thomas, William, 343
 Thompson, Jonah,293, 295, 298
 Thomson, James, 148, 200, 201, 202
 Thornton, James, 295
 Three Tuns Tavern, 5
 Tickell's, Thomas, Life of Ad-
 dison, 295
 Tillotson, Dr. John, 283
 Toole, Daniel, 81
 Tortola,329, 343, 344
 Trenton, 295
 Trotter, Benjamin, ...*80, 123,
 128, 130, 133, 162, 181, 195,
 204, 229, 236, 256, 264, 265,
 271, 284, 293, 296, 299, 307,
 317, 348
 Trotter, Joseph,112, 297, 312
 Trotter, William, 297
 Trumble, Francis, 293
 Turkish Spy, The, 288
 Tyley, Edward, 336
 Vanderspiegel, William, ..177,
 280, 285
 Virginia,84, 156, 328, 344
 Virginia Indian Commission, 5, 9
 Waln, Robert, 197
 Waln, M., Jr.,265
 Wardell, John, 339
 Wardell's, 241
 Warner, Edward, ...*112, 269,
 297, 300, 303, 312
 Warren, Captain, 69
 Warren, Lady Susanna (De
 Lancey), 212
 Washington, George,24, 36
 Watson, Matthew, 335
 Watson (Widow), 197
 Watson's Ferry, 335
 Watts, Anne,*212
 Watts, Dr. Isaac, 227
 Wellinborough, 219
 Welch Men (from Haverford). 88
 West, Cha., 197
 West Indians, 348
 West Indies, 27
 Westminster Abbey, 95
 Wetherill, Samuel,73, 345
 Wharton, Joseph,*171, 309
 Whipple, S., 128
 White, Ann, 337
 White, Captain,123, 127
 White, Esther,102, 177,
 207, 247, 258
 White, John, 264
 White, Josiah,110, 117
 Whitefield, Rev. George, ...*76,
 98, 339, 340
 Wicaco, 171
 Widow, The, (ship), 127
 Widowfield, Ann, 108
 Widowfield, Peter,156, 165
 Wilhous & Rockliff, 309
 Willan, Dr. Robert,227,
 *229, 230, 243, 254, 257, 262,
 266, 302
 Williams, Enion, 295
 Williams, Isaac, 329
 Williams, Isaac, Jr., 333
 Williamson, John, 337
 Willing, Charles,*136
 Wilkins, Mary, 337
 Wilmington, 327
 Wilson, Christopher, ..65, 122, 198
 Wilson, David, 125
 Wilson, John,*302
 Wilson's, Thomas, Journal, ... 339
 Wissahickon Road, 225
 Wister, Caspar, ..269, 296, 323, 348
 Witt, Dr. Christopher,*283
 Wood, Joseph, 138
 Wood, Seymour,292, 293
 Wood, Thomas, 254
 Woodbridge, 213
 Woolman, John, 209
 Wormley, Henry, 342
 Worrell, R., 130
 Worthington, Daniel, 287
 Wright, John, 223
 Wyatt, B.,96, 114
 Wyatt, Elizabeth,86, *92, 277
 Yarnall, Mordecai,70, *87,
 110, 111, 127, 152, 171, 177,
 188, 193, 195, 204, 207, 232,
 236, 271, 314
 Yates, Anne, 26
 Yates, William, 26
 Yellow fever, ..106, 111, 114, 342
 York,153, 335
 Zachary, Lloyd, 269
 Zane, Isaac, see Isaac Lane.

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date:



1998

PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, LP
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 208 335 8